

การสืบค้นเครื่องหมายทางพันธุกรรมระดับโมเลกุลสำหรับอนุกรมวิธานของหอยนางรมสกุล  
*CRASSOSTREA*, *SACCOSTREA* และ *STRIOSTREA* ในประเทศไทย



นางสาวฉวีวรรณ คำน้ำทอง

สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
วิทยานิพนธ์นี้เป็นส่วนหนึ่งของการศึกษาตามหลักสูตรปริญญาวิทยาศาสตรมหาบัณฑิต

สาขาวิชาเทคโนโลยีทางชีวภาพ

หลักสูตรวิชาเทคโนโลยีทางชีวภาพ

คณะวิทยาศาสตร์ จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

ปีการศึกษา 2543

ISBN 974-13-0262-2

ลิขสิทธิ์ของจุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

**IDENTIFICATION OF MOLECULAR GENETIC MARKERS FOR TAXONOMY OF  
OYSTERS GENERA *CRASSOSTREA*, *SACCOSTREA* AND *STRIOSTREA*  
IN THAILAND**



**MISS NEERAWAN KHAMNAMTONG**

**A Thesis Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements  
for the Degree of Master of Science in Biotechnology**

**Program of Biotechnology**

**Faculty of Science**

**Chulalongkorn University**

**Academic Year 2000**

**ISBN 974-13-0262-2**

Thesis Title IDENTIFICATION OF MOLECULAR GENETIC MARKERS  
FOR TAXONOMY OF OYSTERS GENERA *CRASSOSTREA*,  
*SACCOSTREA* AND *STRIOSTREA* IN THAILAND

By Neerawan Khamnamtong

Program Biotechnology

Thesis Advisor Associate Professor Padermsak Jarayabhand, Ph.D.

Thesis Co-advisor Sirawut Klinbunga, Ph.D.

---

Accepted by the Faculty of Science, Chulalongkorn University in Partial  
Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Master's Degree

..... Dean of Faculty of Science  
(Associate Professor Wanchai Phothiphichitr, Ph.D.)

THESIS COMMITTEE

..... Chairman  
(Supichai Tangjaitrong, Ph.D.)

..... Thesis Advisor  
(Associate Professor Padermsak Jarayabhand, Ph.D.)

..... Thesis Co-advisor  
(Sirawut Klinbunga, Ph.D.)

..... Member  
(Associate Professor Anchalee Tassanakajon, Ph.D.)

ณิรวรรณ คำนำทอง : การสืบค้นเครื่องหมายทางพันธุกรรมระดับโมเลกุลสำหรับอนุกรมวิธานของ  
หอยนางรมสกุล *CRASSOSTREA*, *SACCOSTREA* และ *STRIOSTREA* ในประเทศไทย  
(IDENTIFICATION OF MOLECULAR GENETIC MARKERS FOR TAXONOMY OF  
OYSTERS GENERA *CRASSOSTREA*, *SACCOSTREA* AND *STRIOSTREA* IN THAILAND)  
อ.ที่ปรึกษา : รศ.ดร. เพลิมศักดิ์ จารยะพันธุ์, อ.ที่ปรึกษาร่วม : ดร. ศิราวุธ กลิ่นบุหงา 159 หน้า. ISBN  
974-13-0262-2.

จากการศึกษาความหลากหลายทางพันธุกรรมของหอยนางรมในประเทศไทยจำนวน 5 ชนิดคือ *Crassostrea belcheri* (Sowerby, 1871), *C. iredalei* (Faustino, 1932), *Saccostrea cucullata* (Born, 1778), *S. forskali* (Chemnitz, 1785) และ *Striostrea (Parastriostrea) mytiloides* (Lamarck, 1819) โดยเทคนิค PCR-RFLP ของยีน 16S rDNA (mitochondrial DNA) ด้วย *AcsI*, *AluI*, *DdeI*, *DraI*, *RsaI* และ *TaqI* ของยีน COI (mitochondrial DNA) ด้วย *AcsI*, *DdeI* และ *MboI* และ ยีน 18S rDNA (nuclear DNA) ด้วย *HinfI* พบจำนวน composite haplotype ทั้งหมด 54 haplotypes โดยพบ composite haplotypes ที่จำเพาะต่อหอยนางรมที่มีการเพาะเลี้ยงในเชิงพาณิชย์ (*C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* และ *S. cucullata*) เมื่อทำการวิเคราะห์ค่าความห่างทางพันธุกรรมระหว่างคู่ composite haplotypes พบว่าภายในสปีชีส์เดียวกันมีค่าความห่างทางพันธุกรรมต่ำกว่าระหว่างสปีชีส์ และจากการสร้างแผนภูมิความสัมพันธ์ในเชิงวิวัฒนาการโดยใช้วิธี neighbor-joining ที่สร้างจากค่า nucleotide divergence ระหว่างสปีชีส์พบว่าสามารถแยกหอยนางรมในสกุล *Crassostrea* และ *Saccostrea* (รวมทั้ง *S. mytiloides*) ออกจากกัน และพบว่าภายในหอยนางรมสกุลเดียวกันมีความสัมพันธ์ใกล้ชิดกันมากกว่าระหว่างสกุลที่ต่างกัน

เมื่อทำการวิเคราะห์พันธุกรรมหอยนางรมที่ไม่สามารถจำแนกชนิดได้แน่ชัดด้วยสัณฐานวิทยาจำนวน 4 กลุ่ม (*Crassostrea* sp., *Saccostrea* sp. กลุ่ม 1, 2 และ 3) พบว่า *Crassostrea* sp. และ *Saccostrea* sp. กลุ่ม 2 แสดงเครื่องหมายที่จำเพาะต่อสปีชีส์ทั้ง single และ composite haplotypes ในขณะที่ *Saccostrea* sp. กลุ่ม 3 แสดง composite haplotypes ที่พบใน *S. forskali* และ *S. mytiloides* และพบว่า *Saccostrea* sp. กลุ่ม 1 มี composite haplotypes DFGABABAHP ซึ่งพบใน *S. forskali* สำหรับ haplotypes ที่เหลือของสปีชีส์นี้ไม่พบในหอยนางรมชนิดอื่น ๆ แต่ haplotypes เหล่านี้มีความถี่ต่ำ

ทำการโคลนและหาลำดับเบสยีน COI จากตัวอย่างหอยนางรมชนิด *C. belcheri* ที่มี haplotype AAAAAAAAAA, ตัวอย่าง *C. iredalei* ที่มี haplotype แบบ BBBBAAAABC และตัวอย่าง *S. cucullata* ที่มี haplotype แบบ CDCBBBBCD จาก ลำดับเบสที่ได้แสดงให้เห็นว่าซันดิเอ็นเอที่นำมาโคลนนั้นเป็นยีน COI แน่แน่นอนเนื่องจากมีความเหมือนกับลำดับเบสของยีน COI ของหอยนางรมอื่น ๆ ในสกุล *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* และ *Ostrea* ใน GenBank อย่างมีนัยสำคัญทางสถิติ ( $p < 0.0001$ ) แสดงว่าซันดิเอ็นเอ COI จากหอยนางรมชนิดต่างๆที่ใช้ในการศึกษาเป็น homologous กัน ทำการออกแบบรีเวิร์สไพโรมอร์ จำนวน 2 ไพโรมอร์ (R301 และ R353) นำมาใช้กับไพโรมอร์ HCO2198 เพื่อเพิ่มปริมาณดีเอ็นเออย่างจำเพาะด้วยเทคนิคพีซีอาร์ พบว่าผลผลิตพีซีอาร์ที่ได้จากทั้ง 2 ไพโรมอร์ใหม่มีความจำเพาะที่ดีกว่าการใช้ไพโรมอร์คู่เดิม โดยสามารถเพิ่มปริมาณดีเอ็นเอได้เฉพาะหอยนางรมชนิด *C. belcheri* และ *C. iredalei* แต่ไพโรมอร์ R353 ให้ผลดีกว่า R301 เมื่อตัดผลผลิตพีซีอาร์ที่ได้จาก R353 ด้วยเอนไซม์ตัดจำเพาะ *MboI* พบว่าสามารถจำแนกหอยนางรมชนิด *C. belcheri* และ *C. iredalei* ออกจากกันได้

หลักสูตร.....เทคโนโลยีทางชีวภาพ.....ลายมือชื่อนิสิต.....  
สาขาวิชา.....เทคโนโลยีทางชีวภาพ.....ลายมือชื่ออาจารย์ที่ปรึกษา.....  
ปีการศึกษา.....2543.....ลายมือชื่ออาจารย์ที่ปรึกษาร่วม.....

## 4172284023: MAJOR BIOTECHNOLOGY

KEYWORD : OYSTERS / PCR-RFLP / GENETIC DIVERSITY / CRASSOSTREA / SACCOSTREA / STRIOSTREA

NEERAWAN KHAMNAMTONG : IDENTIFICATION OF MOLECULAR GENETIC MARKERS FOR TAXONOMY OF OYSTERS GENERA *CRASSOSTREA*, *SACCOSTREA* AND *STRIOSTREA* IN THAILAND. THESIS ADVISOR : ASSOC. PROF. PADERMSAK JARAYABHAND, Ph.D., THESIS CO-ADVISOR : SIRAWUT KLINBUNGA, Ph.D. 159pp. ISBN 974-13-0262-2

Genetic diversity of 5 oyster species of genera *Crassostrea* and *Saccostrea*, *Crassostrea belcheri* (Sowerby, 1871), *C. iredalei* (Faustino, 1932), *Saccostrea cucullata* (Bom, 1778), *S. forskali* (Chemnitz, 1785) and *Striostrea (Parastriostrea) mytiloides* (Lamarck, 1819), were analyzed by PCR-RFLP of 16S (*Acs*I, *Alu*I, *Dde*I, *Dra*I, *Rsa*I and *Taq*I) and 18S (*Hinf*I) rDNAs and COI (*Acs*I, *Dde*I and *Mbo*I). A total of 54 composite haplotypes were observed. No overlapping haplotypes were found between different oyster species. Species-diagnostic composite haplotypes were specifically found in each commercially cultured oyster species (*C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*). Genetic distances between pairs of composite haplotypes within a particular species were lower than those between species. A neighbor-joining tree constructed from nucleotide divergence between pairs of species indicated large genetic differentiation between *Crassostrea* and *Saccostrea* (including *S. mytiloides*) but closer relationships were observed within each genus.

Four unidentified oyster groups (*Crassostrea* sp., *Saccostrea* sp. group 1, 2 and 3) were also genetically analyzed. Results from restriction analysis indicated that *Crassostrea* sp. and *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 showed unique species-diagnostic markers for both single and composite haplotypes whereas *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 showed composite haplotypes commonly found in *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*. The *Saccostrea* sp. group 1 showed composite haplotypes DFGABABAHP which was also found in *S. forskali*. The remaining haplotypes of this species were not found in other species but were available at low frequencies.

The amplified COI from a representative individual of *C. belcheri* showing AAAAAAAAAA haplotype, that of *C. iredalei* showing BBBBAAAABC haplotype and that of *S. cucullata* showing CDCCBBBBCD haplotype, were cloned and sequenced. The nucleotide sequences indicated that these cloned DNA fragment were COI as they exhibited significant similarity with COI sequences of other *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* and *Ostrea* oysters previously deposited in the GenBank ( $p < 0.0001$ ). This further confirmed that the amplified COI fragments from different oyster species used in this study were homologous. Two reverse primers (R301 and R353) were designed and used with the primer HC02198. Only a single fragment showing greater amplification specificity was observed. Although both primer set provided a specific amplification fragment for *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei*, HC02198+R353 gave more consistent results than did HC02198+R301. Digestion of the HC02198+R353 product could differentiate *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* unambiguously.

Program.....Biotechnology.....Student’s signature.....  
 Field of study.....Biotechnology.....Advisor’s signature.....  
 Academic year.....2000.....Co-advisor’s signature.....

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

This thesis would not have been completed without a good gesture from many persons. I am indebted to my advisor, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Pademsak Jarayabhand for his suggestion throughout my study and I would also like to express my deepest sense of gratitude to my co-advisor, Dr. Sirawut Klinbunga for his great helps, guidance, suggestion in laboratory, data analysis and comment on my thesis.

I would also like to thank Prof. Dr. Piamsak Merasveta, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Anchalee Tassanakajon and Assoc. Prof. Dr. Siripom Sittipraneed for their recommendations. My sincere thanks go to Assist. Prof. Wantana Yoosuk, Department of Marine Science, Faculty of Fisheries, Kasetsart University for her helps in supporting the samples. I am also thankful to Mr. Somchai Bussarawit, Mr. Piyapong Chotipuntu, Mr. Teerapong Duangdee for helping us to collected specimens used in this study.

I would like to thank the Thailand Research Funds for supporting all chemicals and expenses in my experiments, the Thailand Graduate Institute of Science and Technology (TGIST) for granting my studentship (grant number TG-B-11-22-09-124M) and all members of laboratory at Marine Biotechnology Research Unit (MBRU), Chulalongkom University, for their kindness and helps.

Finally, I would like to express my deepest appreciation and gratefulness to my parents and my brother for their warmest love, care, understanding and encouragement extended throughout my study.

# CONTENTS

|   | <b>Page</b> |
|---|-------------|
| <b>THAI ABSTRACT.....</b>   | <b>iv</b>   |
| <b>ENGLISH ABSTRACT.....</b>  | <b>v</b>    |
| <b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENT.....</b>   | <b>vi</b>   |
| <b>CONTENTS.....</b>  | <b>vii</b>  |
| <b>LIST OF TABLES.....</b>  | <b>x</b>    |
| <b>LIST OF FIGURES.....</b>   | <b>xii</b>  |
| <b>LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.....</b>   | <b>xiv</b>  |
| <br>  |             |
| <b>CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION.....</b>  | <b>1</b>    |
| 1.1 Taxonomy of oysters.....  | 5           |
| 1.2 Shell morphology.....   | 5           |
| 1.3 Anatomy of oysters.....   | 9           |
| 1.4 Distribution of oysters.....  | 13          |
| 1.5 Molecular genetic markers.....  | 13          |
| 1.6 Population genetic studies in oysters.....  | 19          |
| 1.7 Objectives.....   | 24          |
| <br>  |             |
| <b>CHAPTER II MATERIALS AND METHODS</b>   |             |
| 2.1 Materials.....  | 25          |
| 2.2 Sampling.....   | 28          |
| 2.3 DNA extraction.....   | 32          |
| 2.4 Measuring concentrations of extracted DNA using spectrophotometry and<br>electrophoresis..... | 33          |
| 2.5 Screening of primers for population genetic study of Thai oysters.....                        | 33          |
| 2.6 PCR amplification.....  | 35          |

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| 2.7 Agarose gel electrophoresis.....  | 36         |
| 2.8 Recover of the amplified COI product from agarose gels.....   | 36         |
| 2.9 Restriction endonuclease digestion.....   | 37         |
| 2.10 Data analysis.....   | 38         |
| 2.11 Cloning of amplified COI fragment.....   | 40         |
| 2.12 Ligation of COI to the T-vector.....   | 41         |
| 2.13 Transformation of ligated products to <i>E. coli</i> by electroporation.....   | 41         |
| 2.14 Isolation of recombinant plasmids DNA.....   | 42         |
| 2.15 Detection of recombinant clones.....   | 43         |
| 2.16 DNA sequencing.....  | 43         |
| 2.17 Primer design.....   | 44         |
| 2.18 PCR amplification and restriction analysis of the amplicon.....  | 44         |
| <b>CHAPTER III RESULTS</b>  |            |
| 3.1 DNA extraction.....   | 45         |
| 3.2 PCR amplification.....  | 45         |
| 3.3 Restriction analysis of 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI genes.....   | 48         |
| 3.4 Genetic distances between composite haplotypes and their phylogenetic relationships.....  | 93         |
| 3.5 Haplotype and nucleotide diversity within oyster species, nucleotide divergence between species and phylogenetic relationships at the species levels..... | 94         |
| 3.6 Cloning and sequencing of COI fragment.....   | 98         |
| <b>CHAPTER IV DISCUSSIONS.....</b>  | <b>109</b> |
| <b>CHAPTER V CONCLUSIONS.....</b>   | <b>119</b> |



|                         | <b>Page</b> |
|-------------------------|-------------|
| <b>REFERENCES</b> ..... | 120         |
| <b>APPENDICES</b>       |             |
| Appendix A.....         | 129         |
| Appendix B.....         | 138         |
| Appendix C.....         | 146         |
| Appendix D.....         | 154         |
| Appendix E.....         | 157         |
| <b>BIOGRAPHY</b> .....  | 159         |



สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

## LIST OF TABLES

| <b>Tables</b>   | <b>Page</b> |
|---|-------------|
| Table 1.1 Production and value of oysters in Thailand between 1986-1996.....  | 2           |
| Table 1.2 Culture area, production and values of oysters from the aquaculture section in 1996.....  | 3           |
| Table 2.1 Sampling locations and sample sizes of oyster specimens used in this study.....   | 30          |
| Table 2.2 Sequences of PCR primers screened for genetic analysis of Thai oysters.....   | 34          |
| Table 2.3 The amplification cycles for each gene region.....  | 35          |
| Table 3.1 Restriction fragment patterns from digestion of the 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI genes of Thai oysters and <i>P. viridis</i> with restriction endonucleases used in this study.....   | 59          |
| Table 3.2 Distribution frequencies of single haplotype of each oyster species and the mussel ( <i>P. viridis</i> ) resulted from digestion of 16S rDNA with <i>AclI</i> , <i>AluI</i> , <i>DdeI</i> , <i>DraI</i> , <i>TaqI</i> and <i>RsaI</i> , 18S rDNA with <i>HinfI</i> and COI with <i>AclI</i> , <i>DdeI</i> and <i>MboI</i> ..... | 65          |
| Table 3.3 A molecular taxonomic key for three commercially cultured oysters in Thailand.....  | 81          |
| Table 3.4 Composite haplotypes found from restriction analysis of 16S and 18S rDNAs and COI of indigenous oysters, the Australian oyster ( <i>S. commercialis</i> ) and the mussel ( <i>P. viridis</i> ).....   | 83          |
| Table 3.5 Frequencies of composite haplotypes across investigated oyster species and the outgroup reference, <i>P. viridis</i> .....  | 88          |
| Table 3.6 Haplotype and nucleotide diversity within indigenous oyster species, the ingroup ( <i>S. commercialis</i> ) and the outgroup ( <i>P. viridis</i> ) references.....  | 96          |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Table 3.7 Nucleotide diversity and divergence between species (including <i>S. commercialis</i> and <i>P. viridis</i> ) resulted from restriction analysis of 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI of specimens used in this study..... | 97  |
| Table 3.8 Sequences of reverse oligonucleotide primers designed from a recombinant clone pNKC1.....   | 104 |



สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

## LIST OF FIGURES

| Figures   | Page |
|---|------|
| Figure 1.1 General shell morphology of oysters.....   | 6    |
| Figure 1.2 Shell morphology of <i>Crassostrea</i> oysters.....  | 10   |
| Figure 1.3 Shell morphology of <i>Saccostrea</i> oysters.....   | 11   |
| Figure 1.4 Anatomy of oysters.....  | 12   |
| Figure 1.5 Structural features of the rDNA repeat module in eukaryotic organisms.....   | 15   |
| Figure 1.6 Diagram illustrating the PCR reaction for amplification of DNA .....   | 18   |
| Figure 2.1 Map of peninsular Thailand indicating sample collection sites of oysters<br>( <i>C. belcheri</i> , <i>C. iredalei</i> , <i>S. cucullata</i> , <i>S. mytiloides</i> , <i>S. forskali</i> , <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.,<br><i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1, <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2, <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 3)<br>used in this study..... | 29   |
| Figure 3.1 Genomic DNA extracted from the adductor muscle of oysters.....   | 46   |
| Figure 3.2 Electrophoresis of amplified 16S,18S rDNAs and COI of oysters.....   | 47   |
| Figure 3.3 An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with <i>AclI</i> .....   | 49   |
| Figure 3.4 An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with <i>AhlI</i> .....   | 50   |
| Figure 3.5 An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with <i>DdeI</i> .....   | 51   |
| Figure 3.6 An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with <i>DraI</i> .....   | 52   |
| Figure 3.7 An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with <i>TaqI</i> .....   | 53   |
| Figure 3.8 An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with <i>RsaI</i> .....   | 54   |
| Figure 3.9 An example of restriction patterns of 18S rDNA digested with <i>HinfI</i> .....  | 55   |
| Figure 3.10 An example of restriction patterns of COI digested with <i>AclI</i> .....   | 56   |
| Figure 3.11 An example of restriction patterns of COI digested with <i>DdeI</i> .....   | 57   |
| Figure 3.12 An example of restriction patterns of COI digested with <i>MboI</i> .....   | 58   |

| <b>Figures</b>  | <b>Page</b> |
|---|-------------|
| Figure 3.13 A neighbor-joining tree summarizing genetic relationships of composite haplotypes of oysters and the outgroup reference; <i>P. viridis</i> , constructed from average genetic distance between paired composite haplotypes..... | 95          |
| Figure 3.14 A neighbor-joining tree summarizing genetic relationships of oysters and the outgroup reference; <i>P. viridis</i> , constructed from the percentage nucleotide divergence between species.....                                 | 99          |
| Figure 3.15 Nucleotide sequences of pNKCb1 (A), pNKC <i>i</i> (B) and pNKSc4 (C) specimens.....   | 101         |
| Figure 3.16 Alignment of <i>Crassostrea belcheri</i> , <i>C. iredalei</i> and <i>Saccostrea cucullata</i> COI sequences.....  | 103         |
| Figure 3.17 Results from amplification of <i>C. belcheri</i> and <i>C. iredalei</i> DNA using the original primers (LC01490 and HC02198) and newly designed primers (HC02198+R301 and HC02198+R353).....                                    | 105         |
| Figure 3.18 Results from amplification of oyster DNA using newly designed primers; HC02198+R301 (A) and HC02198+R353 (B).....   | 106         |
| Figure 3.19 Results from amplification of oyster DNA using HC02198+R353 for 30 cycles at the annealing temperature of 60°C (A) and 62°C (B).....  | 107         |
| Figure 3.20 Restriction patterns of PCR products amplified from <i>C. belcheri</i> and <i>C. iredalei</i> using HC02198+R353 digested with <i>Mbo</i> I.....  | 108         |

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

|                   |   |  |
|-------------------|---|--|
| ATP               | = | adenosine triphosphate                   |
| bp                | = | base pair                                |
| °C                | = | degree celcius                           |
| cm                | = | centimetre                               |
| dATP              | = | deoxyadenosine triphosphate              |
| dCTP              | = | deoxycytosine triphosphate               |
| dGTP              | = | deoxyguanosine triphosphate              |
| dTTP              | = | deoxythymidine triphosphate              |
| DNA               | = | deoxyribonucleic acid                    |
| HCl               | = | hydrochloric acid                        |
| IPTG              | = | isopropyl-thiogalactoside                |
| kb                | = | kilobase                                 |
| KCl               | = | potassium chloride                       |
| L                 | = | length                                   |
| MgCl <sub>2</sub> | = | magnesium chloride                       |
| mg                | = | milligram                                |
| ml                | = | millilitre                               |
| mm                | = | millimetre                               |
| M                 | = | molar                                    |
| mtDNA             | = | mitochondrial DNA                        |
| ng                | = | nanogram                                 |
| OD                | = | optical density                          |
| PCR               | = | polymerase chain reaction                |
| pg                | = | picogram                                 |
| RAPD              | = | randomly amplified polymorphic DNA       |
| RFLP              | = | restriction fragment length polymorphism |

|                |   |   |
|----------------|---|---|
| <b>RNase A</b> | = | <b>ribonuclease A</b>                     |
| <b>rpm</b>     | = | <b>revolution per minute</b>              |
| <b>scnDNA</b>  | = | <b>single copy nuclear DNA</b>            |
| <b>SDS</b>     | = | <b>sodium dodecyl sulfate</b>             |
| <b>Tris</b>    | = | <b>tris (hydroxy methyl) aminomethane</b> |
| <b>μg</b>      | = | <b>microgram</b>                          |
| <b>μl</b>      | = | <b>microlitre</b>                         |
| <b>μM</b>      | = | <b>micromolar</b>                         |
| <b>U</b>       | = | <b>unit</b>                               |
| <b>UV</b>      | = | <b>ultraviolet</b>                        |
| <b>W/V</b>     | = | <b>weight/volume</b>                      |



สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

# CHAPTER I

## INTRODUCTION

Oysters are benthic marine species inhabiting near-shore, shallow water, bay and estuaries. They are economically important shellfish species. Nine species of Ostreoidea oysters including *Hyotissa hyotis* (Linnaeus, 1758), *Parahyotissa (Parahyotissa) imbricata* (Lamarck, 1819), *Lopha cristagalli* (Linnaeus, 1758), *Dendostrea folium* (Linnaeus, 1758), *Crassostrea belcheri* (Sowerby, 1871), *C. iredalei* (Faustino, 1932), *Saccostrea cucullata* (Bom, 1778), *S. forskali* (Gmelin, 1791) and *Striostrea (Parastriostrea) mytiloides* (Lamarck, 1819), belonging to the subfamily Crassostreinae, were found in Thai waters (Yoosukh and Duangdee, 1999). Nevertheless, only *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* oysters are commercially important.

Differentiation of these oysters at the genus level can be carried out using the chromata (ridges or tubercles along the margin of the shell). Oysters having this morphological character are regarded as members of genera *Saccostrea* or *Striostrea* whereas those do not exhibit this character are *Crassostrea* oysters. The latter can be further divided into *C. iredalei* (common Thai name, takrom kram dum) and *C. belcheri* (takrom kram khao) by the color of adductor muscle scars. If the scar is black, it is regarded as *C. iredalei*. The white scar oyster is *C. belcheri* (Visootiviseth et al., 1998). The small oysters (*Saccostrea* and *Striostrea*) are less economically important. The common Thai names for small oysters are hoy-joe, hoy-pakjip or hoy-tieb.

Culture of oysters in Thailand has been carried out for at least 50 years. Among local species, only *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata* are being cultured commercially. The production of these oysters (Table 1.1) was estimated to be approximately 1500 tons annually between 1986-1990 (Department of Fisheries, 1999a). The annual production of cultivated oysters had been limited owing to a lack of appropriate growing-out techniques and limitation and seasonal inconsistency of seed supply (Jarayabhand and Thavomyutikam, 1995).



Laboratory scale production of *S. cucullata* (Jarayabhand et al., 1985) and large scale hatcheries of *C. belcheri* (Sahavacharin et al., 1988) were successfully developed. These provided the possibility to develop a sustainable breeding program to increase culture and management efficiency of Thai oysters, particularly *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*.

Farming of oysters in Thailand has shown rapid development during the last few years. Although the oyster production from the aquaculture sector has been increased to approximately 20,000 tons annually (cultivated areas of 8,127 rai in 1996, see Table 1.2) since 1994, it still account for only 35% of the total production (Department of Fisheries, 1999b).

The highest production of cultured oysters was from Suratthani (mainly, *C. belcheri*) followed by Chonburi (mainly, *Saccostrea* species), Chanthaburi, Phang-nga and Trat (Table 1.2). The remaining cultured areas provide only 4-82 tons of cultured oysters annually.

**Table 1.1** Production and value of oysters in Thailand between 1986-1996

| Year | Production(tons) | Value(Mbait) |
|------|------------------|--------------|
| 1986 | 580              | 10.997       |
| 1987 | 1,483            | 17.486       |
| 1988 | 1,858            | 25.434       |
| 1989 | 1,399            | 23.466       |
| 1990 | 1,370            | 24.755       |
| 1991 | 3,311            | 49.291       |
| 1992 | 3,774            | 54.053       |
| 1993 | 17,810           | 576.383      |
| 1994 | 19,273           | 522.623      |
| 1995 | 23,037           | 591.983      |
| 1996 | 23,420           | 655.512      |

**Source:** Fisheries Statistics and Information Technology Sub-Division, Department of Fisheries, 1999a

**Table 1.2** Cultured area, production and values of oysters from the aquaculture section in 1996

| <b>Province</b>  | <b>Area<br/>(Ra)</b> | <b>Production<br/>(Tons)</b> | <b>Value<br/>(Mhaht)</b> |
|--|----------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <b>Total</b>   | <b>8127</b>          | <b>23,420</b>                | <b>655,512</b>           |
| <b>Coastal Zone 1</b><br>(Eastern part of the Gulf of Thailand)  | 2,006                | 2,886                        | 32,156                   |
| Trat   | 776                  | 670                          | 18,111                   |
| Charthaburi  | 1,230                | 2,216                        | 14,045                   |
| Rayong   | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| <b>Coastal Zone 2</b><br>(Inner part of the Gulf of Thailand)    | 1,697                | 7,744                        | 182,665                  |
| Chonburi   | 1,697                | 7,744                        | 182,665                  |
| Chachoengsao   | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Samutprakan  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Bangkok  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Samutsakon   | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Samutsongkram  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Phetchaburi  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| <b>Coastal Zone 3</b><br>(Central part of the Gulf of Thailand)  | 4,357                | 10,888                       | 390,653                  |
| Prachuapkhiriikan  | 18                   | 82                           | 2,375                    |
| Chumphon   | 299                  | 24                           | 0,122                    |
| Suratthani   | 4,040                | 10,782                       | 388,156                  |
| <b>Coastal Zone 4</b><br>(Southern part of the Gulf of Thailand) | 3                    | 13                           | 0,081                    |
| Nakhon Si Thammarat  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Songkhla   | 0                    | 4                            | 0,031                    |
| Phatthalung  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Pattani  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Narathiwat   | 3                    | 9                            | 0,050                    |
| <b>Coastal Zone 5</b><br>(Andaman Sea)                           | 64                   | 1,889                        | 49,957                   |
| Ranong   | 16                   | 10                           | 0,469                    |
| Phang-nga  | 48                   | 1,879                        | 49,488                   |
| Phuket   | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Krabi  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Trang  | -                    | -                            | -                        |
| Satun  | -                    | -                            | -                        |

**Source:** Fisheries Statistics and Information Technology Sub-Division, Department of Fisheries, 1999b

Knowledge on genetic variation levels of commercial oysters in Thailand is important for the construction of appropriate breeding programs and management scheme of Thai oysters. However, relative little is known about inter- and intraspecific genetic variability of oysters in Thai waters. Moreover, identification of genetic markers that would assist selection of appropriate broodstock species for aquaculture production and studies of larval distribution patterns and recruitment of Thai oysters should be carried out. This information would enhance aquaculture output without adversely affecting native populations leading to sustainable farming activity of these taxa.

At present, taxonomic difficulties oysters in Thai waters has limited culture efficiency and development of closed life-cycle culture of these species. Classification of these taxa has been carried out base principally on morphological characters. However, oysters are variable in forms. The external characteristics (e.g. shell morphology) are influenced by a variety of habitats and environmental conditions (Tack et al., 1992). Accordingly, two sympatric species may be morphologically similar and misidentified to be a single species (e.g. between *C. gigas* and *C. sikamea*). On the other hand, allopatric populations inhabiting different habitats may show variation in shell morphology but the species status is still questionable (e.g. between *S. commercialis* and *S. glomerata*). Thus, species-specific markers of commercially cultured oysters and phylogeny of oysters in Thailand are required at present.

## 1.1 Taxonomy of oysters

The taxonomic definition of Thai oysters used in this study is as follows (Vaught, 1989):

**Phylum** Mollusca

**Class** Bivalvia

**Subclass** Pteriomorpha

**Order:** Ostreida

**Suborder:** Ostreina

**Superfamily:** Ostreioidea

**Family:** Ostreidae (oysters)

**Subfamily:** Crassostreinae

*Crassostrea belcheri* (Sowerby, 1871)

*Crassostrea iredalei* (Faustino, 1932)

*Crassostrea* sp.

*Saccostrea cucullata* (Bom, 1778)

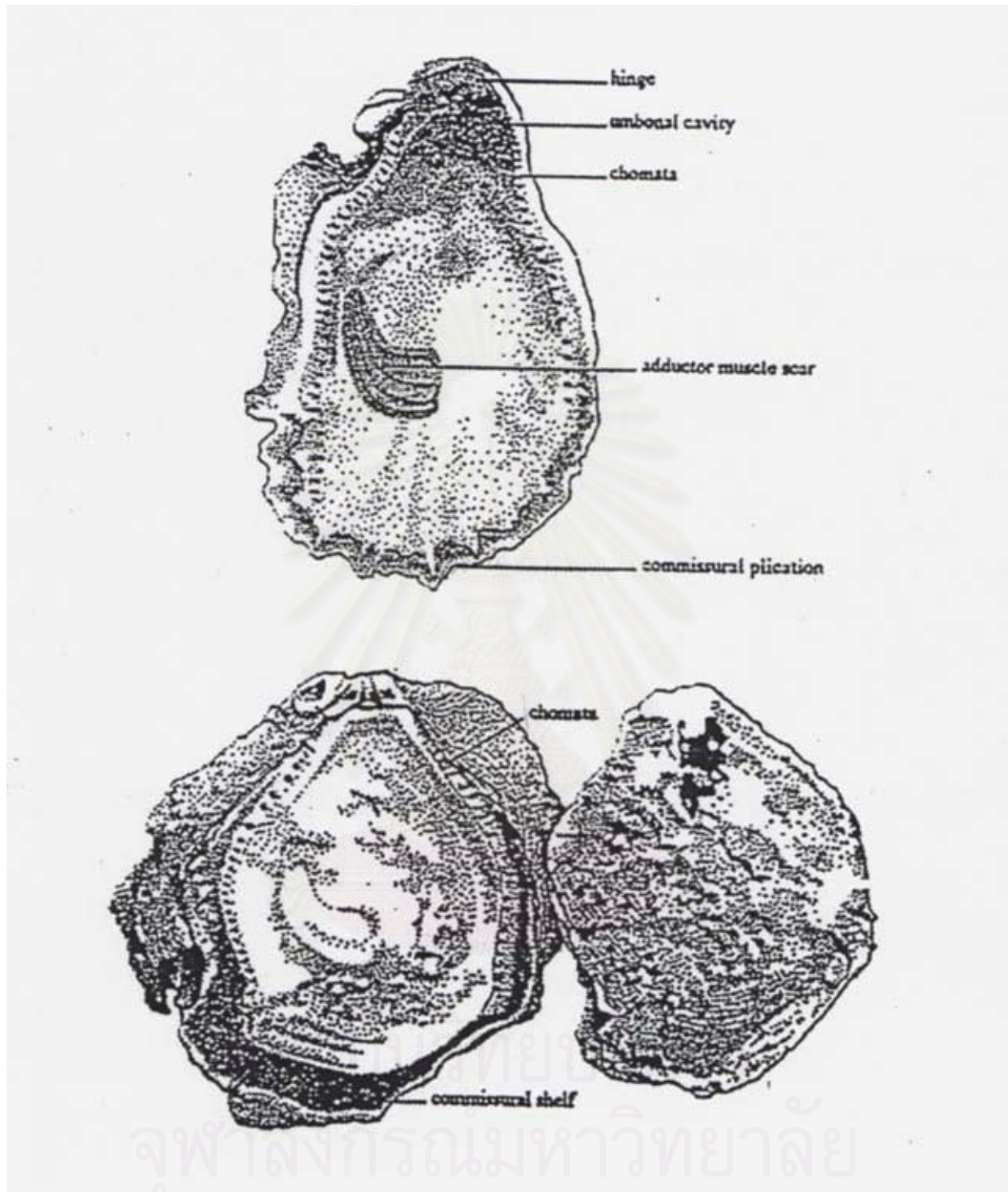
*Saccostrea forskali* (Gmelin, 1791)

*Striostrea (Parastriostrea) mytiloides* (Lamarck, 1819),  
formerly called *Saccostrea echinata* (Tonigoe, 1981)

*Saccostrea* sp. (group 1, 2 and 3)

## 1.2 Shell morphology

Taxonomy of oysters is based primarily on shell morphology (Figure 1.1). The shell characters that use to differentiate the species were general size, shape, radical ribs, commissural plication, hyote spines, chomata, commissural shelf, shape and color of adductor muscle scar, umbonal cavity and attachment areas of the left valve.



**Figure 1.1** General shell morphology of oysters (Yoosukh, unpublished data)

### 1.21 *Crassostrea belcheri* (Figure 1.2A)

**Synonym** *Ostrea belcheri* (Sowerby, 1871)

**English common names** Belcher's oyster, white-scar oyster

**Thai common name** Takrom kram khao

**Characteristics** Shell is large (H: 13.0 cm x L: 9.0 cm), thick, oval to triangular. The external surface is lamellose. An interior chalky is white. The chomata is absent. The adductor muscle scar is white and crescent in shape. The commissural shelf is narrow. The attachment area is medium in size.

### 1.22 *Crassostrea iredalei* (Figure 1.2B)

**Synonym** *Ostrea iredalei* (Farstino, 1932)

*Ostrea lugubris* (Sowerby, 1871)

*Crassostrea lugubris* (Bernard et al., 1993)

**English common names** Slipper-shaped oyster, black-scar oyster

**Thai common name** Takrom kram dum

**Characteristics** Shell is medium (H: 7.0 cm x L: 5.5 cm), round to elongate. The left valve is concave with shallow umbonal cavity. The right valve is almost flat covered with thin lamellae, scaly at margin. An inner surface is smooth, iridescent with patches of chalky white. The adductor muscle is kidney-shaped, purple in both valves, located near the posterior margin. The chomata is absent and the commissural shelf is narrow. The attachment area is small to medium.

### 1.23 *Saxostrea cucullata* (Figure 1.3A)

**Synonym** *Ostrea cucullata* (Bom, 1780); (Hamley, 1856); (Kuster & Kobelt, 1868)

*Ostrea mordax* (Saville-Kent, 1891)

*Saxostrea amasa* (Iredale, 1939)

*Crassostrea amasa* (Thomson, 1954); (Carron, 1969)

*Saxostrea mordax* (Kira, 1965)

*Saxostrea parasitica* (Habe & Kosuge, 1979)

*Saxostrea mordax* (Tonigoe, 1981)

**English common names** Hooded oyster, rock oyster

**Thai common names** Hoy nang rom pak jip, hoy tieb, hoy joh

**Characteristics** The shell is small size, thick, outline subtriangular to elongate. The shell margin is crenulated, and the hinge line is straight and short. The left valve is usually completely attached and deeply cupped with distinct umbonal cavity. The right valve is rather flat. The exterior is dull white or light purple with purplish black streaks and may be eroded. The interior is opaque white with dark purple margin. The adductor muscle scar is elliptical, white or stained with purple. The muscle scar may be dark in the right valve and white in the left valve of the same specimen. The chomata is well developed, with rod-shaped, and may extend partially or completely around valves. The commissural shelf is not developed. The attachment area is large.

#### 1.24 *Saccostrea forskali* (Figure 1.3B)

**Synonym** *Ostrea forskali* (Chemnitz, 1785); (Gmelin, 1790); (Kuster & Kobelt, 1868); (Sacco, 1897)

*Ostrea cucullata* var. *forskali* (Lyngge, 1909)

*Ostrea cucullata* (Awati & Rai, 1931)

*Saccostrea forskali* (Arakawa, 1990)

**English common names** Indian rock oyster, Bombay rock oyster

**Thai common names** Hoy nang rom pak jip, hoy tieb, hoy joh

**Characteristics** The shell is small to medium size, and variable in shape. The shell margin irregularly crenulate. The left valve is concave forming a cup shape, with a distinct umbonal cavity. The right valve has thin lamellae at periphery. The external color is purplish white. The interior is dirty white, with dark purple staining at margin. The adductor muscle scar is kidney-shaped, of alternate strips of white and brown. The chomata is appear as tubercles arranged in

a single line around the inner margin, often obscure at ventral margin. The commissural shelf is narrow. The attachment area is small to medium.

### 1.25 *Striostrea (Parastriostrea) mytiloides* (Figure 1.3C)

**Synonym** *Ostrea mytiloides* (Lamarck, 1819); (Hanley, 1856); (Martens, 1897)

*Ostrea echinata* (Hanley, 1856)

*Ostrea spinosa* (Iredale, 1939)

*Crassostrea echinata* (Thomson, 1954)

*Saccostrea echinata* (Tonigoe, 1981)

**English common names** Black bordered oyster, black edge oyster

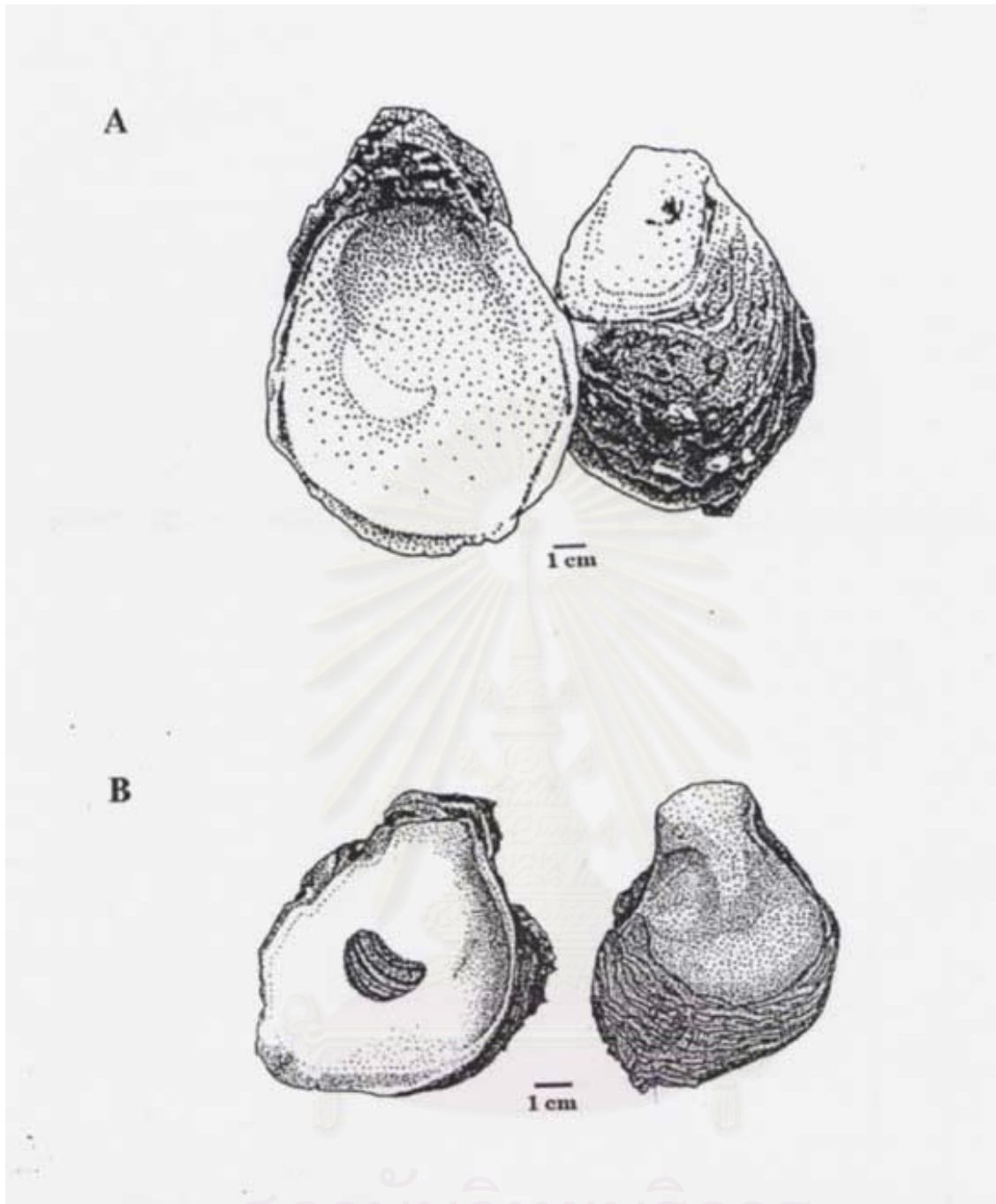
**Thai common name** Hoy nang rom

**Characteristics** The shell is medium size, variable in shape (subcircular to elongate), and generally attached by the almost entire area of the left valve. The shell margin is irregularly undulate. Both valves are flat. The shell margin of the left valve is raised vertically, especially at the ventral side. The right valve is foliose at periphery, mostly worn off in large shells. The interior is iridescent white, often with light purple. The adductor muscle scar is kidney-shaped, white, and close to posterior margin. The chomata is strong, extending on both sides of ligamental areas and often obscure at the ventral margin in small shells. The commissural shelf is dark purple and narrow. The attachment area is large.

## 1.3 Anatomy of Oysters

Oysters are members of Bivalvia. The anatomy of oysters is shown by figure 1.4. The hinge is the ligament that joins two shells and acts to open the shell. Conversely, the adductor muscle function in closing the shells. It is usually whitish. The mantle is the meaty body part. The entire soft part of the oyster, including the stomach and the gills, is edible.





**Figure 1.2** Shell morphology of *Crassostrea* oysters (Yoosukh and Duangdee, 1999)

A: White scar oyster, *C. belcheri*

B: Black scar oyster, *C. iredalei*

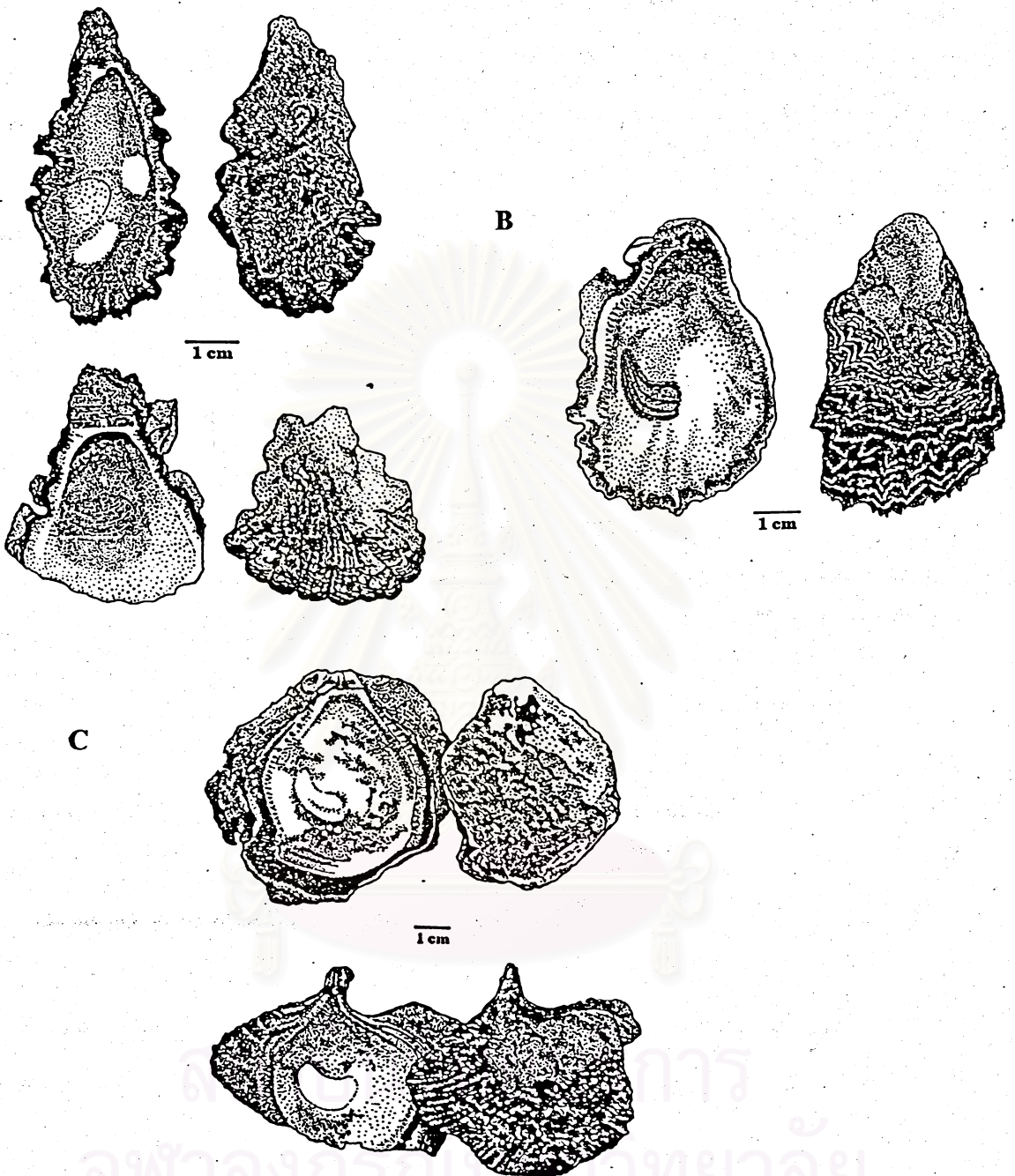


Figure 1.3 Shell morphology of *Saccostrea* oysters (Yoosukh and Duangdee, 1999)

A: *S. cucullata*

B: *S. forskali*

C: *Striostrea (Parastriostrea) mytiloides*

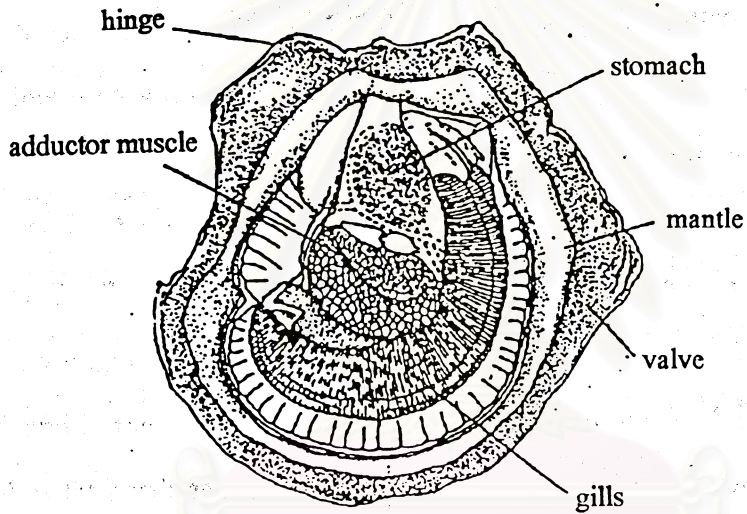


Figure 1.4 Anatomy of oysters (Dore, 1991)

## 1.4 Distribution of oysters

Oysters are widely distributed throughout tropical and subtropical areas ranging from 64°N to 44°S (Hedgecock, 1995). They are most diversified in warmer areas and do not occur in the Arctic or Antarctic zones (Hany, 1985). Oysters can grow in different salinity from full sea strength to intertidal stream. They are found abundantly in shallow water along rocky coastlines by attach to rocks and other substrates in intertidal streams. In the mangrove areas, oysters attach roots or other vegetative substrates. In Thailand, oysters are widely distributed in both the Gulf of Thailand and the Andaman Sea. Generally the small oysters distribute covering larger geographic areas than do the large oyster. For instance, *S. cucullata* and *S. mytiloides* are found in the tropical Indo-Pacific regions from the Red Sea and eastern Africa to Australia and as far north as Japan whereas *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* found in the either sides of the Malaysian Peninsular (Yoosukh and Duangdee, 1999).

## 1.5 Molecular genetic markers

Molecular genetic markers are useful for genetic and systematic studies of natural and cultured species. Genetic markers used for population genetic and systematic studies should exhibit suitable polymorphic levels for desired applications and be selectively neutral. Under this circumstance, the information from genotypes and allele frequencies is assumed to be primarily influenced by mutation, gene flow, genetic drift rather than by selection (Smith and Brown, 1998).

Molecular genetic markers are basically gathered to protein and DNA markers. An introduction of allozyme analysis in the 1960s allowed population geneticists using relatively simple approach to investigate a wealth of Mendelian data in various organisms. In addition, the use of DNA techniques (e.g., Southern blotting, DNA sequencing, cloning, restriction fragment length polymorphism and more recently the polymerase chain reaction) has allowed

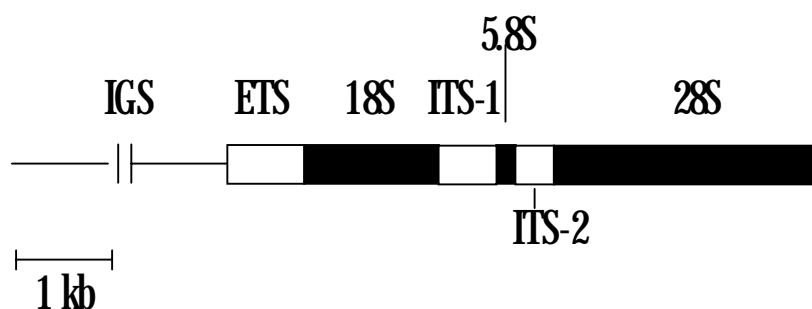
the studies of genetic polymorphism at the DNA level with wider applications providing more detailed genetic information than that available from the allozyme analysis alone.

## **Sources of genetic markers used for taxonomy of Thai oysters**

### **Nuclear ribosomal DNA**

The ribosomal DNA (rDNA) in the nuclear genome of eukaryotes usually exists as tandem repeated units (Figure 1.5). It is classified as one of the moderately repetitive gene families. Each repeat unit is composed of a highly conserved coding sequence (5.8S, 18S and 28S rRNA genes), more variable non-coding sequences (external transcribed spacers; ETS, internal transcribed spacers; ITS I and ITS II) and non-transcribed sequences (non-transcribed spacer; NTS, often called the intergenic spacers or IGS). The ribosomal tandem repeats may be located at one or several chromosome sites depending on species. The copy number per genome varies from a few to several hundred copies in insects, fish and mammals to many thousands in plants (Phillips, 1989; Avise, 1994).

Nuclear rDNA is particularly useful for phylogenetic and systematic studies because different rDNA regions evolve at different rates. Therefore rDNA is a versatile molecule for different applications. The main variability of rDNA is length polymorphism of the repeated units due to size heterogeneity of spacer regions. The genetic differences are also from substitutions in both coding regions and spacers. The coding regions (5.8S, 18S and 28S rRNA genes) are suitable for comparisons of distantly related species, whereas the internal and external transcribed regions that evolve more rapidly can be used for phylogenetic studies of more closely related species. Due to its rapid evolutionary rate, the IGS is typically used for genetic studies at the intraspecific level (Hills and Dixon, 1991; Phillips and Pleyte, 1991 and Phillips et al., 1992).



**Figure 1.5** Structural features of the rDNA repeat module in eukaryotic organisms. The 5.8S, 18S and 28S regions coding for 5.8S, 18S and 28S rRNAs, respectively. The ITS-1 and ITS-2 are internal transcribed spacers and IGS is intergenic spacer region.

### **Animal mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA)**

The mtDNA is a closed circular, double-stranded molecule ranging in size from 15.7 kb to 19.5 kb found in mitochondria. There are up to several thousand copies of the mitochondrial genomes per cell (Brown, 1983).

The animal mitochondrial genome is composed of 2 ribosomal RNAs coding genes (12S and 16S ribosomal rRNA), 22 transfer RNA (tRNA) coding genes, the control region (D loop) containing an initiation site for replication and transcription and 13 protein coding genes; NADH dehydrogenase (ND) subunits 1, 2, 3, 4, 4L, 5 and 6, cytochrome *b*, cytochrome *c* oxidase (COI, II and III) and two subunits of ATP synthetase (ATPase 6 and 8) (Avisé, 1994).

Nucleotide substitution rates in mtDNA of higher vertebrates are approximately 5-10 times greater than that of single copy nuclear DNA (scnDNA) genes (Brown et al., 1979). Unlike nuclear DNA, animal mtDNA is maternally inherited in most species. Moreover, recombination in the mitochondrial genome is very rare (Smith and Brown, 1998). Thus, mtDNA offers several advantages for population and systematic studies. A smaller effective population size (assuming an equal sex ratio) comparing to that estimated from nuclear DNA results in a greater power for determination of genetic differentiation (due to genetic drift) and

it is more likely to provide population-specific markers (Ferguson et al., 1995). Typically, the number of gene contents and organization of gene order in the mitochondrial genome conserve within the same phylum

## **Molecular approaches used in this study**

### **Restriction Fragment Length Polymorphism(RFLP)**

Restriction fragment length polymorphism (RFLP) analysis is indirectly used to determine genetic variation at the DNA level by comparison of shared restriction fragments or sites. Basically, variation in restriction enzyme cleavage sites (usually detected by Southern blot hybridization) generates size differences of the resulting fragments.

Conventional RFLP analysis is carried out by digestion of genomic DNA with an appropriate restriction endonuclease followed by electrophoresis of digested DNA through the agarose gel. The fractionated DNA is then transferred to a supporting membrane (nylon or nitrocellulose) before hybridized with the specific labeled DNA probe. The results are visualized by autoradiography.

The hybridization-based RFLP approach has been widely used for population genetic studies in various species during the 1980s. Nevertheless, this technique is tedious and time consuming particularly when dealing with a large number of specimens. Accordingly, it has been increasingly replaced by various polymerase chain reaction (PCR)-based methods including PCR-based DNA fingerprinting, PCR-RFLP, Amplified fragment length polymorphism(AFLP) and microsatellites.

## PCR-RFLP

The introduction of the polymerase chain reaction (PCR) by Millis et al. (1987) has opened a new approach for molecular genetic studies. PCR is a method for an *in vitro* amplification of specific DNA sequences by the simultaneous primer extension of complementary strands of DNA. Million copies of the target DNA sequence can be synthesised from a low amount of starting DNA template within a few hours. The PCR reaction components are constituting of DNA template, a pair of primers for the target sequence, dNTPs (dATP, dCTP, dGTP and dTTP), buffer and heat-stable DNA polymerase (usually *Taq* polymerase). The amplification reaction consists of three steps; denaturation of double stranded DNA at high temperature, annealing to allow primers to form hybrid molecules at the optimal temperature, and extension of the annealed primers by heat-stable DNA polymerase (Figure 1.6). The cycle is repeated for 30-40 times. The amplification product is determined by electrophoresis.

The PCR-amplified fragment can be further analysed by digestion with restriction endonucleases (restriction site or fragment length polymorphism). The restricted fragments are fractionated in an agarose gel (or polyacrylamide gel), stained with ethidium bromide and visualized by a UV transilluminator. The incorporation of PCR to RFLP (or site) analysis reduces time consuming and risks from using radiolabelled probe from hybridization-based RFLP analysis. Accordingly, PCR-RFLP has increasingly utilized and has replaced the conventional RFLP method at present.



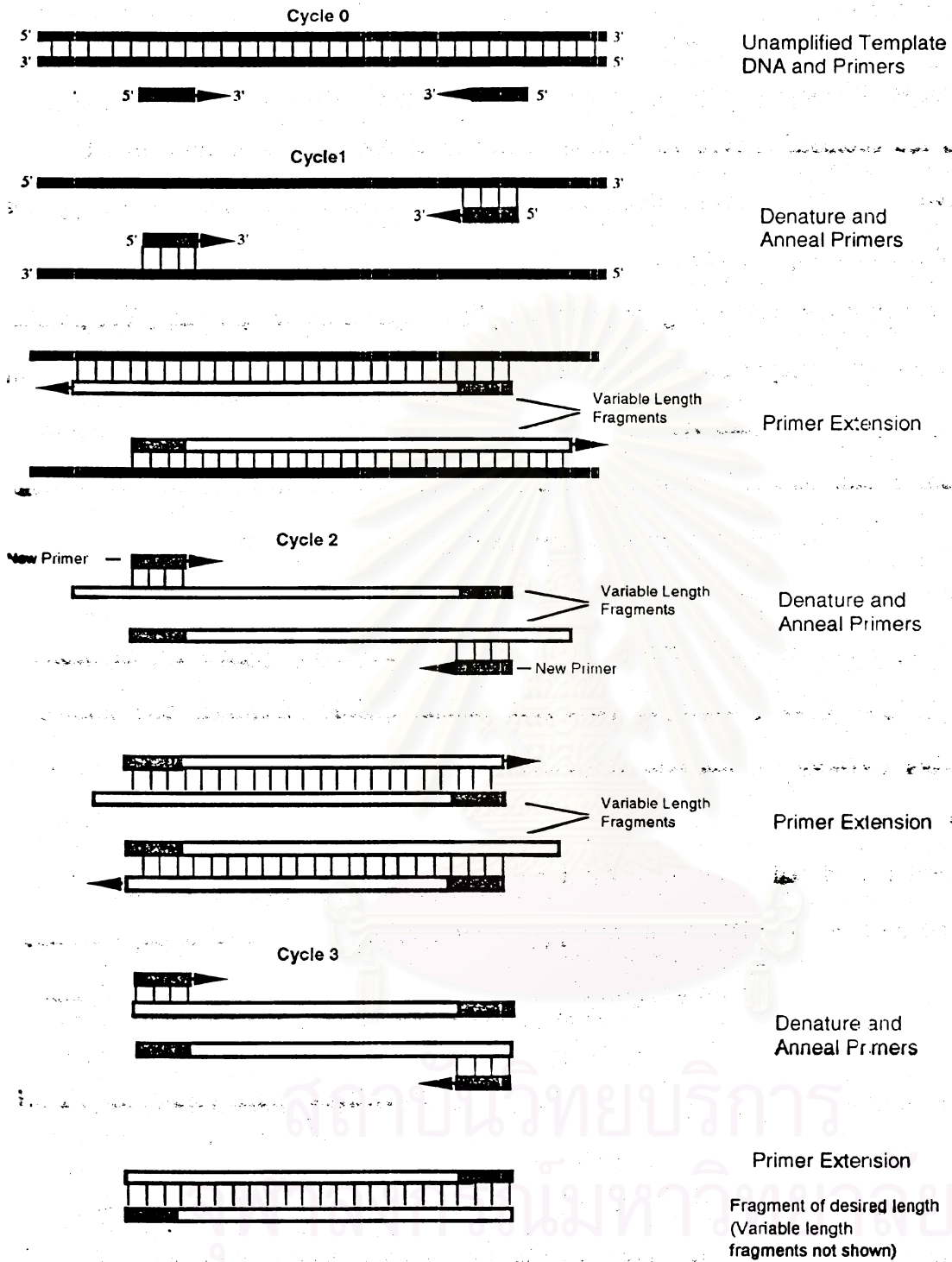


Figure 1.6 Diagram illustrating the PCR reaction for amplification of DNA (Gibthai Training Center, 2000)

## DNA sequencing

Polymorphism at the DNA level can be studied by several methods but the direct strategy is determination of nucleotide sequences of a defined region. There are two general methods for sequencing of DNA segments: the “chemical cleavage” procedure (Maxam and Gilbert, 1977) and the “chain termination” procedure (Sanger, 1977). Nevertheless, the latter method is more popular because chemical cleavage procedure requires the use of several hazardous substances. DNA fragments generated from PCR can be directly sequenced or alternatively, those fragments can be cloned and sequenced. This eliminates the need to establish a genome library and searching of a particular gene in the library.

DNA sequencing is the most optimal method for several population genetic applications particularly phylogenetic studies of organisms. This technique provides high resolution and facilitating interpretation. However, sequencing of a large number of individuals using conventional method is extremely tedious and prohibitively possible. The sequencing method has been facilitated by the direct and indirect use of DNA fragments generated through PCR. At present, automatic DNA sequencing has been introduced and commonly used. This greatly allows wider application of DNA sequencing analysis for population genetic and systematic studies.

### 1.6 Population genetic studies in oysters

Buroker (1979a) estimated genetic diversity of *C. gigas* and *S. commercialis* populations and a representative population of *C. angulata* and *S. glomerata* using allozyme analysis. The level of heterozygosity ranged from 0.20 - 0.22 for *C. gigas* and 0.17 - 0.19 for *S. commercialis*. The genetic similarity between different geographic population of *C. gigas* and *S. commercialis* was approximately 99% based on the genetic distance approach. The Portuguese oyster (*C. angulata*) should be regarded as a recent colonized isolation of *C. gigas* whereas *S. glomerata* should be recognized as a subspecies of *S. commercialis*.

Buroker et al. (1979b) determined levels of genetic variation of six oyster species; *C. belcheri* ( $N = 36$ ), *C. iredalei* ( $N = 154$ ), *C. gigas* ( $N = 96$ ), *C. rivularis* ( $N = 108$ ), *C. rhizophoreae* ( $N = 160$ ) and *C. virginica* ( $N = 160$ ) using allozyme analysis (25 to 34 putative loci). The levels of heterozygosity was 0.06 - 0.22 and 0.17 - 0.19 for *Crassostrea* and *Saccostrea* species. Coincidentally, four (*Ald*, *Idh-1*, *Mdh-1* and *To-2*) and six species-specific (fixed) alleles (*Acp-3*, *Ald*, *Aat-1*, *Mp-1*, *To-1* and *Xdh*) were found in *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei*, respectively.

Visootiviset et al. (1998) used electrophoretic and morphometric analyses to differentiate small oysters, *Saccostrea* spp. in Thailand. Samples were collected from Ko Chang (Trat), Sri Racha (Chonburi), Samseab and Ko Talu (Chumphon), Ko Prab (Suratthani), Tubtieng (Trang) and Ko Kaoyai (Satun). These oysters were analyzed for allozyme variation at 9 loci (*Pgi*, *Lap*, *Pgm*, *Mpi-2*, *Ap*, *Est-2*, *Aat-2*, *Mdh-2* and *Idh-1*). All oysters could be split into "A", "B" or "C" groups depending on their multilocus genotypes at loci *Pgi*, *Pgm*, *Mpi-2*, *Lab* and *Idh-1*. The shells of *Saccostrea* oysters were grouped according to the electrophoretic results and morphometric analysis. Although, these oysters were differentiated into 3 groups, the scientific name was recognized under *S. cucullata*. The UPGMA dendrograms constructed from similarity indices of gene frequencies and morphometric analysis exhibit well comparable results. The fixed *Idh-1* allele was observed in the C oysters whereas different alleles were found in groups A and B. Several other unique alleles (found in only one species) of a particular locus were found in the group C but, unlike that of *Idh-1*, they could not be used as diagnostic marker due to their relatively low frequencies.

More recently, Day et al. (2000) used allozymes and shell morphology to distinguish sympatric species of the rock oysters (*Saccostrea*) in Thailand. Three hundred and fifty-five individuals of *Saccostrea* oysters were collected from 12 sample sites throughout Thailand (Ko Chang Trat; Ban Si Racha and Bang Saen, Chonburi; Ko Samet, Ban Sam Saeb, Ban Pak Nam, Ko Jorakae and Ko Talu, Chumphon; Ko Prab, Suratthani; Ko Patra, Satun and Ban Kantang Trang). Oysters were electrophoretically determined for allozyme variation at eight allozyme loci (*Aat-1*, *Ap*, *Est-2*, *Lap*, *Mdh-1*, *Mpi*, *Pgi* and *Pgm*). The allelic variation at *Lap*,

Mpi, Pgm and Pgi were observed. The principle component analysis (PCA) of these loci identified two principle components (PC1 and PC2) which allocate individuals into three discrete clusters corresponding to different species. Using diagnostic alleles at four marker loci and comparisons of observed genotype frequencies in putative single-species samples, oysters were identified as *Saccostrea commercialis*, *S. cucullata* and *S. manilai*. They reported that *S. manilai* and *S. commercialis* were sympatrically found in coastal and estuarine sites throughout the Gulf of Thailand whereas *S. cucullata* was restricted to offshore isles. Using shell morphometrics, the most useful character for species identification was the size of the umbo cavity, which is large in *S. cucullata* and *S. commercialis*, but almost non-existent in *S. manilai*. The mean umbo depths were 1.49 cm for *S. cucullata*, 0.7 cm for *S. commercialis* and 0.42 cm for *S. manilai*. Seventy-five percent of *S. cucullata* have black adductor scars, while those of the other two species were white or brown.

Reeb and Avise (1990) examined genetic discontinuity of the American oyster (*C. virginica*) collected from the Gulf of St. Lawrence (Canada) to Brown ville (Texas) using mtDNA polymorphism. Eighty-two haplotypes were found from analysis of 212 individuals with 13 restriction endonucleases (*Ava* I, *Ava* II, *Bgl* I, *Bgl* II, *Cla* I, *Eco*R I, *Hinc* II, *Hind* III, *Msp* I, *Nde* I, *Pvu* II, *Spe* I and *Stu* I). MitDNA haplotypes were allocated into two distinguishable clusters having approximately 2.6 % nucleotide sequence divergence. A large genetic differences (genetic break) between *C. virginica* collected from northern and southern regions of the Atlantic mid-coast of Florida were observed.

Banks et al. (1993) developed molecular discriminatory techniques to discriminate closely related Pacific oyster species (between *C. gigas* and *C. sikamea*) using a large subunit of rRNA coding gene (16S rDNA). Three different technique providing species-specific discrimination between *C. gigas* and *C. sikamea* were developed. These included a multiplex species-specific PCR (319 bp for *C. gigas*, 319 and 246 bp for *C. sikamea*), dot-blot hybridization of immobilized PCR products with specific oligonucleotide probes of each species and digestion of amplified 16S rDNA of *C. gigas* with *Dra* I. The molecular

discriminatory techniques could be directly applicable to eliminate *C. gigas*-like oysters from the commercial production of *C. sikamea*.

Small and Chapman (1997) examined population structure and intraspecific genetic variation of *C. virginica* for the Atlantic coast and the Gulf of Mexico using PCR-RFLPs of 16S rDNA. Eleven composite haplotypes were generated from digestion of a 560-bp fragment with 10 restriction enzymes (*Rsa*I, *Msp*I, *Hha*I, *Taq*I, *Mse*I, *Hae*III, *Mbo*I, *Hinf*I, *Hind*III, *Hinc*II). The most common haplotype (AAAAAAAAAA) was found in 387 (95%) of overall tested individuals ( $N = 410$ ). The second common haplotype (AAAAAABAAA) was exhibited by 9 individuals, whereas the haplotype AAAACAAAAA was found in only 4 individuals. The remaining haplotypes were represented by either one or two individuals. No genetic structure was found between different populations within a region and between regions ( $P > 0.05$ ). Haplotype diversity and nucleotide diversity within populations were low in all populations (average haplotype and nucleotide diversity were  $0.1079 \pm 0.00048$  and  $0.001309$ , respectively). The level of nucleotide divergence between paired populations indicated a lack of population differentiation of *C. virginica* from the Atlantic coast and the Gulf of Mexico.

Littlewood (1994) studied molecular phylogenetics of cupped oysters (*C. belcheri*, *C. gigas*, *C. rhizophorae*, *C. rivularis*, *C. virginica*, *S. commercialis*, *S. cucullata* and *O. edulis*) and the mussel (*Mytilus edulis*) using partial sequences of the large subunit of nuclear ribosomal DNA (28S rDNA). A total of 90 sites were phylogenetically informative for parsimony analysis. Phylogenetic trees using the maximum parsimony (MP) and the maximum-likelihood (ML) approaches showed identical topology and could differentiate these taxa into 3 groupings; *C. belcheri*, *C. gigas* and *C. rivularis* (group A), *C. virginica*, *C. rhizophorae*, *S. commercialis* and *S. cucullata* (group B) and *O. edulis* (group C). Molecular data support a later divergence of the tropical Pacific *Saccostrea* from a common ancestor of the Atlantic *Crassostrea* species. The close relationships of the group B oysters are not unexpected due to complex superspecies status between *C. virginica* and *C. rhizophorae* and *S. commercialis* and *S. cucullata*.

Folmer et al. (1994) developed “universal” DNA primers for the polymerase chain reaction (PCR) to amplify a 710-bp fragment of the mitochondrial cytochrome *c* oxidase subunit I (COI) gene from 11 representative species of invertebrate phyla (Echinodermata, Mollusca, Annelida, Pogonophora, Arthropoda, Nemertinea, Echiura, Sipuncula, Platyhelminthes, Tardigrada and Coelenterata). The primers were LC01490 (5'-GGTCAACAAATCATAAAGATATTGG-3') and HC02198 (5'-TAAACTTCAGGGTGACCAAAAAA TCA-3'). These primers generated amplifiable and informative sequences for phylogenetic analysis at higher taxonomic levels. Moreover, they can be successfully used for amplification of COI from *Crassostrea* and *Ostrea* oysters, scallops (*Placopecten*), hard clams (*Mercenaria*), archaeogastropod limpets, arachnids and marine hydrozoans.

The taxonomic status of the Portuguese oyster (*C. angulata*) and the Pacific oyster (*C. gigas*) has been questioned because no morphological or genetic information between these species had been reported. Boudry et al. (1998) used mtDNA-RFLP analysis to investigate genetic differentiation between populations of these taxa. Restriction analysis of cytochrome *c* oxidase subunit I (COI) of *C. gigas* ( $N = 203$ ) and *C. angulata* ( $N = 50$ ) with *Taq* I, *Sau*BA I, *Hha* I and *Mse* I illustrated six composite haplotypes composing of A (ccab), B (cdab), C (dcad), D (dcab), E (dcbd) and J (acab). The C (dcad) and A (ccab) haplotypes were found in 76 % and 88 % of *C. gigas* and *C. angulata*, respectively. Therefore, these mtDNA markers offered partial differentiation between *C. angulata* and *C. gigas*.

PCR-based assays using anonymous scnDNA were also used for population genetic studies. Karl and Avise (1992 and 1993) developed oligonucleotide primers for analysis of anonymous scnDNA polymorphism in the American oyster (*C. virginica*). They found significant differences of allele frequencies of populations originating from the Atlantic coast and the Gulf of Mexico at four polymorphic loci (CV-07, CV-19, CV-32 and CV-195). The co-dominant segregation pattern of these nuclear DNA provides useful genetic markers for differentiation studies of this species where allozyme analysis has failed to provide informative results.

Hu and Foltz (1996) used PCR-RFLP of five anonymous single-copy nuclear DNA (CV-07, CV-19, CV-32, CV-195 and CV-233) to examine genetic polymorphism of juvenile *C. virginica* bred from a selected disease-resistant stock. Two types of RFLP were observed including simple presence or absence of a restriction site (e.g. CV-32-*Nsi* I and CV-195-*Ava* II) resulting in a diallelic system and multiple polymorphic restriction sites resulting in three or more allele (e.g. four alleles in CV-07-*Hinf* I and three alleles in CV-233-*Eco*R I). Restriction patterns of the locus CV-19 digested with *Bst*NI, *Stu*I and *Xba*I were more complicated. Strict Mendelian inheritance was observed in two scnDNA loci (CV-07 and CV-32). An overall of 7% among 174 paired-cross progeny from 11 crosses showed non-Mendelian genotypes.

## 1.7 Objectives

The objectives of this thesis are to determine genetic variation levels of commercially important oysters in Thailand and to identify species-specific RFLP markers to assist taxonomic identification of *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* oysters in Thailand using restriction analysis of mitochondrial (16S rDNA and COI) and nuclear genes (18S rDNA). The results obtained are used to construct phylogenetic relationships of these oysters. The knowledge obtained can be applied for the construction of breeding programs and for identification of seed and broodstock species of commercial cultured oysters in Thailand.

# **CHAPTER II**

## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

### **21 Materials**

#### **21.1 Equipment**

- Automatic micropipettes P10, P20, P40, P100, P200 and P1000 (Gilson Medical Electrical S.A., France)
- Camera Pentax K1000, Asahi Opt. Co., LTD.
- Gene pulser (Bio-RAD Laboratories, USA)
- Laminar Flow Cabinet, model NU-440-300E (Nuaire)
- Microcentrifuge, model Micro Gen 13D (Herolab)
- PCR thermal cycler: PCR sprint (Hybaid)
- Power supply (Bio-RAD Laboratories, USA)
  - : Power PAC 300
  - : Power PAC Junior
  - : model 200/2.0
- Refrigerated centrifuge, model 3K18 (Sigma Osterode and Harz, Germany)
- Refrigerated microcentrifuge : Kubota 1300 (Kubota, Japan)
- Shaking waterbath SBS30 (Stuart Scientific, UK)
- Spectrophotometer, model Spectronic GeneSys 5 (Milton Roy)
- UV transilluminator, model M-26 (UVP, USA)



## 21.2 Chemicals

- Absolute ethanol (BDH, England)
- Agarose gel (FMC Bioproducts, USA)
  - : MetaPhor Agarose
  - : Seakem LE Agarose
- Bacto-agar (Oxoid, England)
- Bacto-yeast extract (Oxoid, England)
- Bacto-tryptone (Oxoid, England)
- Boric acid (Merck, Germany)
- Bromophenol blue (Merck, Germany)
- Chloroform (Merck, Germany)
- $\lambda$  DNA (Promega Corporation Medison, Wisconsin)
- 100 base-pair DNA ladder (Promega Co., USA)
- 100 mM dATP, dCTP, dGTP, dTTP
- Ethidium bromide (Sigma Chemical Co., USA)
- Ethylene diamine tetraacetic acid, disodium salt dihydrate (Fluka Chemika, Switzerland)
- Ficoll, type 400 (Sigma Chemical Co., USA)
- GeneAmp PCR core reagents (Perkin Elmer Cetus, USA)
  - : 10xPCR buffer (100 mM Tris-HCl pH 8.3, 500 mM KCl)
  - : 25 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>
- D - Glucose (Sigma Chemical Co., USA)
- Hydrochloric acid (Merck, Germany)
- 8- Hydroxy Quinoline (Sigma Chemical Co., USA)
- Isoamyl alcohol (Sigma Chemical Co., USA)
- 2- Mercaptoethanol (Sigma Chemical Co., USA)
- Phenol, redistilled (Aldrich Chemical Co., USA)

- Prep-A-Gene<sup>R</sup> DNA Purification Kit (Bio-RAD Laboratories, USA)
- Potassium chloride (Merck, Germany)
- Sodium acetate (Merck, Germany)
- Sodium chloride (APS Chemicals Limited CAN.)
- Sodium dodecyl sulfate
- Sodium hydroxide pellets (Merck, Germany)
- Spermidine trihydrochloride
- Tris (USB, Amersham Life Science, England)

### 21.3 Enzymes

- Ampli *Taq* DNA polymerase (Perkin Elmer Cetus, USA)
- Proteinase K
- RNase A
- T4 DNA ligase (Pharmacia, USA)
- Restriction endonucleases
  - : *Acs* I (Boehringer Mannheim, Germany)
  - : *EcoR* I (New England Biolabs)
  - : *Alu* I, *Ase* I, *Ban* H I, *Bfr* I, *Dde* I, *Dra* I, *Hae* III, *Hind* III, *Hinf* I, *Mbo* I, *Nde* I, *Rsa* I, *Swa* I and *Taq* I (Promega Corporation Medison, Wisconsin)

### 21.4 Bacterial strain

- *Escherichia coli*: strain XL1 Blue  
(F':: Tn10*proA*<sup>+</sup> B' *lacI*<sup>h</sup> Δ(*lacZ*)M15/*recA1 endA1 gyrA96(Nal<sup>r</sup>) thi hsdR17*  
(*r<sub>k</sub><sup>-</sup> m<sub>k</sub><sup>+</sup>*) *supE44 relA1 lac*)

## 21.5 Cloning vector

- pGEM<sup>R</sup>-T easy vector (Promega)

## 22 Sampling

Indigenous oysters in Thai waters including *C. belcheri* ( $N=17$ ), *C. iredalei* ( $N=21$ ), *S. cucullata* ( $N=23$ ), *S. forskali* ( $N=46$ ) and *S. mytiloides* ( $N=17$ ) and those having taxonomic difficulties, *Crassostrea* sp. ( $N=9$ ), unidentified *Saccostrea* sp. Group 1 ( $N=8$ ), unidentified *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 ( $N=9$ ) and unidentified *Saccostrea* sp. Group 3 ( $N=5$ ) were collected during April 1998 to December 1999. Geographic locations and abbreviations of sampling sites are shown by Figure 2.1 and Table 2.1. Oysters were collected and maintained on ice during the sampling schedule. Specimens were transported back to Marine Biotechnology Research Unit, Chulalongkorn University. The Australian oyster, *S. commercialis* ( $N=6$ ), and the mussel, *P. viridis* ( $N=5$ ), collected from Brisbane (Australia) and Chonburi (eastern Thailand) were included as an ingroup and an outgroup references, respectively. Each oyster was kept in a  $-30^{\circ}\text{C}$  freezer until required. Alternatively, the adductor muscle was dissected out individually and kept in a  $-80^{\circ}\text{C}$  freezer until used for DNA extraction.

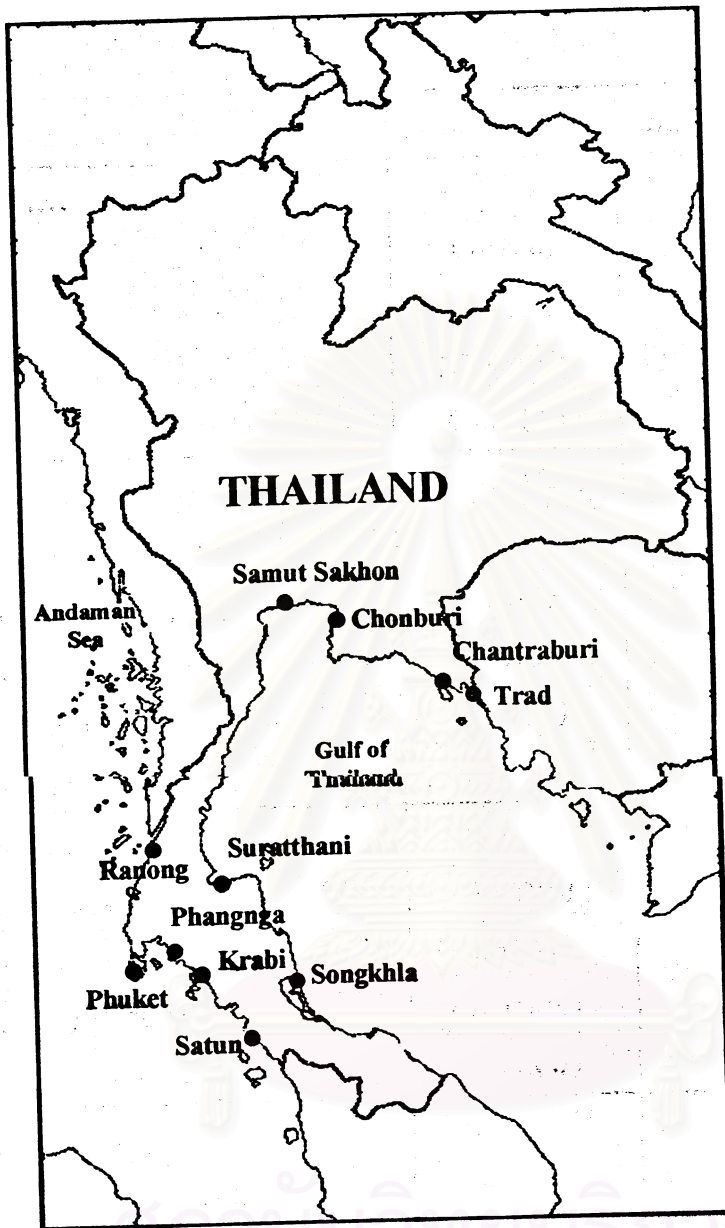


Figure 2.1 Map of peninsular Thailand indicating sample collection sites of oysters (*C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei*, *S. cucullata*, *S. mytiloides*, *S. forskali*, *Crassostrea* sp., *Saccostrea* sp. group 1, *Saccostrea* sp. group 2, *Saccostrea* sp. group 3) used in this study. Detailed information and abbreviations of sample sites are shown by Table 2.1.

**Table 21** Sampling locations and sample sizes of oyster specimens used in this study

| <b>Sample</b>                                     | <b>Abbreviation</b> | <b>Sample size(N)</b> |
|---|---------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Local oyster: <i>C. belcheri</i></b>           |                     |                       |
| Suratthani (east of PT)                           | CbSR(E)             | 8                     |
| Songkhla (east of PT)                             | CbSK(E)             | 3                     |
| Ranong (west of PT)                               | CbRN(W)             | 3                     |
| Krabi (west of PT)                                | CbKB(W)             | 3                     |
| <b>Local oyster: <i>C. ireblei</i></b>            |                     |                       |
| Chonburi (Gulf of Thailand, east)                 | CiCB(E)             | 6                     |
| Prachuapkiinkhan (east of PT)                     | CiPJ(E)             | 4                     |
| Songkhla (east of PT)                             | CiSK(E)             | 6                     |
| Phangnga (west of PT)                             | CiPN(W)             | 4                     |
| Ranong (west of PT)                               | CiRN(W)             | 1                     |
| <b>Local oyster: <i>S. aculata</i></b>            |                     |                       |
| Trad (Gulf of Thailand, east)                     | ScTD(E)             | 5                     |
| Chantraburi (Gulf of Thailand, east)              | ScCT(E)             | 6                     |
| Ranong (west of PT)                               | ScRN(W)             | 6                     |
| Phuket (west of PT)                               | ScPK(W)             | 6                     |
| <b>Local oyster: <i>S. fuscata</i></b>            |                     |                       |
| Chantraburi (Gulf of Thailand, east)              | SfCT(E)             | 12                    |
| Chonburi, Angsila (Gulf of Thailand, east)        | SfCBA(E)            | 4                     |
| Chonburi, Sichang Island (Gulf of Thailand, east) | SfCBS(E)            | 10                    |
| Prachuapkiinkhan (east of PT)                     | SfPJ(E)             | 3                     |
| Suratthani (east of PT)                           | SfSR(E)             | 3                     |
| Songkhla (east of PT)                             | SfSK(E)             | 5                     |
| Ranong (west of PT)                               | SfRN(W)             | 5                     |
| Satun (west of PT)                                | SfST(W)             | 4                     |

Table 2.1 (continue)

|   |         |            |
|---|---------|------------|
| <b>Local oyster: <i>S. mytiloids</i></b>                        |         |            |
| Chantraburi (Gulf of Thailand, east)                            | SmCT(E) | 2          |
| Phuket (west of PT)   | SmPK(W) | 3          |
| Ranong (west of PT)   | SmRN(W) | 6          |
| Samut Sakhon (Gulf of Thailand, east)                           | SmSS(E) | 6          |
| <b>Unidentified local species <i>Crassostrea</i> sp</b>         |         |            |
| Krabi (west of PT)  | CsKB(W) | 9          |
| <b>Unidentified local species <i>Saccostrea</i> sp group 1</b>  |         |            |
| Suratthani (east of PT)   | S1SR(E) | 8          |
| <b>Unidentified local species <i>Saccostrea</i> sp group 2</b>  |         |            |
| Ranong (west of PT)   | S2RN(W) | 9          |
| <b>Unidentified local species: <i>Saccostrea</i> sp group 3</b> |         |            |
| Samut Sakhon (Gulf of Thailand, east)                           | S3SS(E) | 5          |
| <b>An outgroup reference: <i>S. commercialis</i></b>            |         |            |
| Brisbane, Australia   | Scom    | 6          |
| <b>An outgroup reference: <i>P. viids</i></b>                   |         |            |
| Chonburi, Thailand  | Pevi    | 5          |
| <b>Total (N)</b>  |         | <b>166</b> |

Abbreviation; PT = peninsular Thailand

สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

## 2.3 DNA extraction

Genomic DNA was previously extracted from the adductor muscle of each oyster using a proteinase K/phenol-chloroform method by Ampayup (1999). A piece of adductor muscle was dissected out from a specimen. The tissue was placed in a prechilled microcentrifuge tube containing 600  $\mu$ l of extraction buffer (100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 9.0, 100 mM NaCl, 200 mM Sucrose, 50 mM EDTA, pH 8.0) and briefly homogenized with a micropestle. A 40% SDS solution was added to a final concentration of 1.0% (w/v). The resulting mixture was then incubated at 65°C for 1 hour following by an addition of 15  $\mu$ l of a proteinase K solution (20 mg/ml) and 10  $\mu$ l of RNase A solution (10 mg/ml). The mixture was further incubated at the same temperature for 3-4 hours. DNA was extracted by a standard phenol-chloroform method. An equal volume of phenol-chloroform-isoamyl alcohol (25:24:1) were added and mixed gently for 15 minutes. The mixture was centrifuged at 12000 rpm for 10 minutes at room temperature. The upper aqueous phase was transferred to a new sterile microcentrifuge tube. The phenol-chloroform extraction was repeated. The resulting upper phase was further extracted with an equal volume of chloroform-isoamyl alcohol (24:1). One-tenth volume of 3 M sodium acetate (pH 5.5) was added. DNA was precipitated by an addition of two volume of ice-cold absolute ethanol and incubated at -80°C for 30 minutes. The precipitated DNA was recovered by centrifugation at 12000 rpm for 15 minutes at room temperature and briefly wash twice with 70% ethanol. The DNA pellet was air-dried and resuspended in 100  $\mu$ l of TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4 and 1 mM EDTA). The DNA solution was incubated at 37°C for 1-2 hours for complete solubilization and kept at 4°C until further needed.

## **24 Measuring concentrations of extracted DNA using spectrophotometry and electrophoresis**

The concentration of extracted DNA was estimated by spectrophotometrically at 260 nanometre ( $OD_{260}$ ). An  $OD_{260}$  of 1.0 corresponds to a concentration of 50  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  double stranded DNA. Therefore, the concentration of DNA samples is estimated in  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  by multiplying an  $OD_{260}$  value with a dilution factor and 50. The purity of DNA samples can be evaluated by a ratio of  $OD_{260}/OD_{280}$ . The ratio that much lower than 1.8 indicates contamination of residual proteins or organic solvents in the DNA solution (Kirby, 1992).

Electrophoresis can also be used for rough estimation of DNA on the basis of the direct relationship between the amount of DNA and the level of fluorescence after ethidium bromide staining. DNA was run in a 0.8% agarose gel prepared in 1xTBE buffer (89 mM Tris-HCl, 8.9 mM boric acid and 2.5 mM EDTA, pH 8.0) at 100 V. The gel was stained with ethidium bromide. DNA concentration was estimated by comparing the fluorescent intensity of a given band with that of  $\lambda$ -*Hind* III.

## **25 Screening of primers for population genetic study of Thai oysters**

Seven primers; COI, ND5, 12S rDNA, 16S rDNA (1 forward primer and 3 reverse primers) and 18S rDNA, were screened for the amplification success against a representative individual of taxonomically-described Thai oysters (Table 2.2). Three reverse primers of 16S rDNA were tested with a universal forward primer. Although both 16SF/R1 and 16SF/R2 primers yielded the amplification success, primer 16SF/R2 gave higher yield and consistent results. These primers were then used throughout this thesis.



**Table 22** Sequences of PCR primers screened for genetic analysis of Thai oysters

| <b>Primer</b> | <b>Sequence</b>   | <b>Reference</b>                     |
|---------------|---|--------------------------------------|
| 12S rDNA      | F: 5' AAAC TAGGATTATATACCCTATTA 3'<br>R: 5' AAGAGGGACGGGCGATTTGT 3'                     | Palumbi et al.<br>(1991)             |
| 16S rDNA      | F: 5' CGCCTGTTTAACAAAAACAT 3'<br>R(1): 5' CCGGTCTGAACTCAGATCATGT 3'                     | Palumbi et al.<br>(1991)             |
|               | <b>R(2): 5' GGTCTGAACTCAGATCAGATCACGT 3'</b><br>R(3): 5' CCGGTCTGAACTCAGATCAGATCACGT 3' | Small and<br>Chapman (1997)          |
| COI           | LC01490: 5' GGTC AACA AATCATAAAGATATTGG 3'<br>HCO2198: 5' TAAACTTCAGGGTGACCAAAAAATCA 3' | Folmer et al.<br>(1994)              |
| ND5           | F: 5' ATAGAGCGTTGCATTGAAGC 3'<br>R: 5' TCAAGGAGCATTAGAGTGAG 3'                          | GenBank<br>( <i>P. notolis</i> )     |
| 18S rDNA      | F: 5' TGGATCCGGGCAAGTCTGGTGCC 3'<br>R: 5' TGAAGTCAAGGGCATCACAGACC 3'                    | Aoki, T. (personal<br>communication) |

## 26 PCR amplification

Three different regions composing of 16S rDNA and COI (mitochondrial genome) and 18S rDNA (nuclear genome) of each oyster were separately amplified by PCR. The amplification reaction was set up in a 50  $\mu$ l reaction volume containing 50 ng template DNA, 1xPCR buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl pH 8.3, 50 mM KCl), 1 mM dNTPs, 2.5 mM (COI) or 2.0 mM (16S and 18S)  $MgCl_2$ , 0.2  $\mu$ M (COI) or 0.5  $\mu$ M (16S and 18S) of each primer and 1 unit of *Taq* DNA polymerase (Perkin Elmer Cetus). The reaction mixture was performed in a PCR sprint thermal cycler (Hybaid). The amplification cycles for each gene region are illustrated by Table 2.3. Five microlitres of the amplification reaction were electrophoresed through 1% agarose gel to determine whether the PCR reaction was successful. Specimens showing expected product sizes were subjected to restriction analysis.

**Table 2.3** The amplification cycles for each gene region

|                    | <b>16S rDNA</b>                      | <b>18S rDNA</b>                      | <b>COI</b>                           |
|--------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. predenaturation | 1 cycle: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 3 min.   | 1 cycle: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 3 min.   | 1 cycle: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 3 min.   |
| 2. denaturation    | 5 cycles: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.  | 5 cycles: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.  | 10 cycles: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min. |
| annealing          | 50 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            | 48 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            | 42 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            |
| extension          | 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            | 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            | 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            |
| 3. denaturation    | 35 cycles: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min. | 40 cycles: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min. | 35 cycles: 94 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min. |
| annealing          | 60 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            | 53 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            | 53 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            |
| extension          | 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            | 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 1 min.            | 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 1.5 min.          |
| 4. final extension | 1 cycle: 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 7 min.   | 1 cycle: 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 7 min.   | 1 cycle: 72 <sup>o</sup> C, 7 min.   |

## 27 Agarose gel electrophoresis

Agarose gel electrophoresis separates DNA fragments on the basis of their molecular sizes. PCR products were analyzed by 1% standard agarose gels whereas digested products were electrophoretically analyzed using 2.5-3.5 % Metaphor agarose gels (FMC). An appropriate amount of agarose was weighed out and mixed with 1xTBE buffer (Maniatis et al., 1982). The solution was heated in a microwave oven until complete solubilization and allowed to cool below 60°C before poured into the gel mould. The comb was then inserted. The gel was left to solidify at room temperature for 30-45 minutes. To achieve sieving ability, metaphor agarose gels were placed in a 4°C refrigerator for approximately 30 minutes as recommended by the manufacturer (FMC). When needed, the comb was carefully removed. The gel was submerged in a chamber containing an enough amount of 1xTBE buffer covering the gel for approximately 0.5 cm

PCR-amplified products or restriction enzyme digested products were mixed with the loading dye solution (0.25% bromophenol blue and 25% Ficoll 400 in H<sub>2</sub>O). The mixture was carefully loaded into the well. DNA marker ( $\lambda$ -*Hind* III and/or 100 bp ladder) were included as DNA standards. Electrophoresis was operated at 90 volts until bromophenol blue moved to approximately 2 cm from the bottom of the gel. The electrophoresed gel was stained with a 0.5  $\mu$ g/ml ethidium bromide solution for 15 minutes and destained twice to remove unbound ethidium bromide in distilled water for 15 minutes each. DNA fragments were visualized under a UV transilluminator.

## 28 Recover of the amplified COI product from agarose gels

The single positive fragment was observed when amplified 16S and 18S rDNA of oysters. However, additional fragments were observed when the COI gene region was amplified. Therefore, the COI products were fractionated through a 1.5% agarose gel. The 710 bp fragment was excised from the electrophoresed gel and placed into a pre-weight 1.5 ml

microcentrifuge tube. DNA was then eluted from agarose gels using Prep-A-Gene DNA purification kit (BioRad). Three volumes of DNA purification binding buffer (sodium perchlorate) was added to the microcentrifuge tube containing a gel slice. The tube was placed in a 50°C waterbath for 5-10 minute with occasional agitating for complete dissolving of the agarose. 7.5 µl of Prep-A-Gene matrix were added and mixed by briefly vortexing. The mixture was incubated at room temperature for 10 minutes to allow binding of DNA to the matrix. The mixture was mixed by inversion of the tube every 2 minutes during this period and centrifuged at 7,000xg for 30 seconds at room temperature. The supernatant was removed. DNA binding buffer (equivalent to 25 volumes of the added matrix) was added and vortexed. The mixture was centrifuged at the same speed for 30 seconds. The supernatant was discarded. The pellet was washed twice with 25 volumes of wash buffer. After the final wash, the trace of liquid in the tube was carefully removed. 15 µl of the elution buffer was added. The tube was incubated at 37°C for 5 minutes and spun as above. The eluted DNA solution was transferred to a new microcentrifuge tube. The elution process was carried out again using 10 µl elution buffer. The eluted DNA was kept at 4°C until further needed.

## 2.9 Restriction endonuclease digestion

The amplified 16S, 18S rDNAs and COI of representative *C. belcheri* and *S. forskali* were screened against 13 restriction endonucleases; *Alu* I(AGCT), *Hae* III(GGCC), *Mbo* I (GATC), *Rsa* I(GTAC), *Taq* I(TCGA), *Dde* I(CTNAG), *Hinf* I(GANTC), *Ase* I(ATTAAT), *Bfr* I(CTTAAG), *Dra* I(TTTAAA), *Nde* I(CATATG), *Acs* I(AorGAATTTorC) and *Sna* I (ATTTorAAAT). The digestion was performed in a 15 µl-volume composing of 6 µl of the PCR product, 1x of restriction enzyme buffer, 0.1 µg/ml BSA, 4 mM spermidine trihydrochloride, 1 unit of a restriction endonucleases and appropriate amount of sterile deionized water. The mixture was incubated at 37°C for 3 hours except *Taq* I where the appropriate temperature is at 65°C. At the end of incubate period, 2 µl of a loading dye was added and mixed. The digestion was then electrophoretically analysed as described previously.

Results of restriction enzyme digestion were recorded by photographed through a red filter using the formapan film

## 210 Data analysis

### 2101 Restriction patterns analysis

The restriction patterns generated from each restriction endonuclease were given letter designations in order of their frequencies. Haplotype A refers to the most common digestion pattern in overall investigated specimens. The remaining alphabetical profile names (B, C, etc.) indicate variant patterns reflecting their frequencies in order. The fragment sizes of all restriction profiles were estimated in comparison with those of a 100 bp DNA marker. The composite haplotypes were generated from combination of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI, respectively. The presence (1) and absence (0) of restricted fragment of each oyster were recorded in a binary matrix and subjected to statistical analyses using Restriction Enzyme Analysis Package (REAP), version 4.0 (McElroy, 1991).

#### 2101.1 Genetic distance between composite haplotypes

The relationships of composite haplotype were observed by genetic distance values ( $d$ ) that could be estimated as the number of nucleotide substitution per site following the equation

$$d = -(2/r) \ln G$$

where  $r$  is the number of recognized sequences at the restriction site and  $G$  is  $[F(3-2G_1)]^{1/4}$  and repeatedly calculated until  $G = G_1$ . The  $G_1 = F^{1/4}$  is recommended to initial trial value.

$F$  is the similarity between haplotype patterns estimated by

$$F = 2m_{xy} / (m_x + m_y)$$

where  $m_x$  and  $m_y$  are the numbers of restriction fragments in the  $x^{\text{th}}$  and  $y^{\text{th}}$  haplotypes, respectively, and  $m_{xy}$  is the number of shared fragments between two haplotypes.

### 2101.2 Haplotype and nucleotide diversity

Genetic diversity within population was estimated from the haplotype and nucleotide diversity. The haplotype diversity ( $h$ ) was estimated by

$$h = n(1 - \sum x_i^2) / (n-1)$$

where  $n$  is the number of individuals investigated and  $x_i$  is the frequency of the  $i^{\text{th}}$  haplotype. The nucleotide diversity ( $d$ ) within population is the average number of nucleotide substitution within a population estimated by

$$d_x = \frac{n_x}{n_x - 1} \sum_{ij} x_i x_j d_{ij}$$

where  $n_x$  is the number of sequences sampled and  $d_{ij}$  is the number of nucleotide substitutions per site between the  $i^{\text{th}}$  and  $j^{\text{th}}$  haplotype. The  $x_i$  and  $x_j$  values are the sample frequencies of the  $i^{\text{th}}$  and  $j^{\text{th}}$  haplotypes in population X.

### 2101.3 Nucleotide diversity and nucleotide divergence between populations

The nucleotide diversity is the average number of nucleotide substitutions between DNA haplotypes from populations X and Y estimated by

$$d_{xy} = \sum_{ij} x_i y_j d_{ij}$$

where  $d_{ij}$  is the nucleotide substitutions between the  $i^{\text{th}}$  and  $j^{\text{th}}$  haplotype from populations X and Y, respectively.

The nucleotide divergence is the average number of nucleotide substitution per site where effects of within population polymorphism have been subtracted. This value was then calculated by

$$d_A = d_{xy} - (d_x + d_y) / 2$$

## **2102 Phylogenetic reconstruction**

Phylogenetic relationships between investigated samples of Thai oysters were constructed based on genetic distance ( $d$ ) between composite haplotypes and interpopulation divergence ( $d_p$ ) using a neighbor-joining method (Saitou and Nei, 1987) implemented in Phylip, version 3.56c (Felsenstein, 1993).

## **211 Cloning of amplified COI fragment**

### **211.1 Amplification of COI from *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata***

The COI segment was amplified from representative individuals of *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*, using conditions described in section 2.4. After electrophoresis, a 710 bp band was excised and isolated DNA from agarose gel as described in section 2.6.

### **211.2 Purification of eluted COI**

*Taq* DNA polymerase remains bound to DNA molecules after *in vitro* amplification of DNA. Digestion of PCR products with proteinase K significantly increases cloning efficiency by several times (Crowe, 1991). As a result, a proteinase K solution was added to the eluted DNA to a final concentration of 50  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  in the presence of 0.5% SDS. The mixture was incubated for 60 minutes at 65<sup>o</sup>C. After cooling to room temperature, the mixture was extracted once with phenol-chloroform and once with chloroform. DNA was recovered by ethanol precipitation.

## 212 Ligation of COI to the T-vector

*Taq*I polymerase have a terminal transferase activity which results in the non-template addition of nucleotides to the 3' end of PCR products for which deoxyadenosine is almost preferentially added. This allows cloning of PCR-amplified fragments to the modified vector containing a single 3'-overhang thymidine residue (T-A cloning method).

A 710 bp COI fragment that was ligated to pGEM<sup>R</sup>-T easy vector (Promega) in a 10  $\mu$ l ligation reaction constituting of 5  $\mu$ l of 2x rapid ligation buffer (60 mM Tris-HCl, pH7.8, 20 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 20 mM DTT, 2 mM ATP, 10% polyethylene glycol; MW 8000), 3 weiss units of T4 DNA ligase, 25 ng of pGEM<sup>R</sup>-T easy vector and 25 ng of DNA insert. The reaction mixture was incubated overnight at 4<sup>o</sup>C before electrotransformed to *E. coli* XL1-Blue.

## 213 Transformation of ligated products to *E. coli* by electroporation (Dower et al, 1988)

### 2131 Preparation of host cells

A single colony of *E. coli* XL1-BLUE was inoculated into 15 ml of LB medium (1% Bacto tryptone, 0.5% Bacto yeast extract and 0.5% NaCl) plus tetracycline and incubated with shaking at 37<sup>o</sup>C overnight. The starting culture was transferred into 1 liter of LB-broth and continued culture at 37<sup>o</sup>C with shaking to the OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.5 to 0.8. The cells were chilled briefly on ice for 15 to 30 minutes and transferred into a microcentrifuge tube and harvested by centrifugation in a prechilled rotor at 4,000xg for 15 minutes at 4<sup>o</sup>C. The pellets were resuspended in 1 liter of prechilled sterile water and recentrifuged as above. The pellets were resuspended in 0.5 liter of prechilled sterile water. After centrifugation, the pellets were resuspended in 20 ml of 10% glycerol and recentrifuged. Finally, the pellets were resuspended in 2 - 3 ml of 10% glycerol and divided to 45  $\mu$ l aliquots. These concentrated cells could be used immediately or stored at -70<sup>o</sup>C until needed.



## **2132 Electrotransformation**

The competent cells were thawed on ice for 5 minutes. Approximately, 1 - 2  $\mu$ l of the ligation product was added. The mixture was gently mixed by pipetting and left on ice for 1 minute. The mixture was electroporated in a prechilled 0.2 cm cuvette using a Gene pulser (BioRad) with the setting parameters of 25  $\mu$ F, 200  $\Omega$  and 2.5 KV. After electroporation, the mixture was removed from the cuvette and added to a microcentrifuge tube containing 1 ml of SOC medium and incubated with shaking at 37<sup>0</sup>C for 1 to 2 hours. Afterwards, 10 - 30  $\mu$ l of cell suspension were spread on the LB agar plate containing 50  $\mu$ g/ml of ampicillin, 25  $\mu$ g/ml of IPTG and 20  $\mu$ g/ml of X-Gal and further incubated at 37<sup>0</sup>C overnight (Sambrook et al., 1989). The recombinant clones containing PCR products are usually white while those without PCR products are blue.

## **214 Isolation of recombinant plasmids DNA**

Plasmid DNA was isolated using a modified alkaline lysis minipreparation procedure (Li et al., 1997). A single white colony was inoculated into 3 ml of LB medium supplementing with 50  $\mu$ g/ml of ampicillin and incubated with vigorous shaking at 37<sup>0</sup>C overnight. The culture was transferred into a 1.5 ml microcentrifuge tube and centrifuged for 30 seconds at 10,000xg. The supernatant was carefully poured off. One hundred microlitres of solution I (50 mM glucose, 10mM EDTA: pH8.0, 25mM Tris-HCl : pH8.0) was added. The cell pellet was resuspended by vortexing. Two hundred microlitres of freshly prepared solution II (0.2 N NaOH and 1% SDS) was added. The tube was gently inverted for 10 - 15 times. One hundred and fifty microlitres of solution III (3 M Sodium acetate: pH4.8) was added and mixed by inversion and flicking of the tube. The mixture was centrifuged for 30 seconds at 10,000xg to pellet cell debris. The supernatant was transferred into a new tube and extracted with phenol-chloroform. An equal volume of ice-cold absolute ethanol was added and mixed by inversion. The mixture was left at -80<sup>0</sup>C for 30 minutes and centrifuged at 10,000xg for 10 minutes at

room temperature. The supernatant was discarded. The pellets were briefly washed twice with ice-cold 70% ethanol. The pellet was dried *in vacuo* for 5 minutes before resuspended in 50  $\mu$ l of TE buffer and incubated at 65°C for 10 minutes to inactivate any residual DNases. The mixture was centrifuged at 10,000 $\times$ g for 5 minutes and transferred the supernatant to a new tube. RNase A was added to a final concentration of 200  $\mu$ g/ml to digest contaminating RNA. The reaction mixture was incubated at 37°C for 30 minutes. Plasmid DNA was stored at -20°C.

### **215 Detection of recombinant clones**

The recombinant clones containing insert DNA was examined by digest with *EcoR* I. The reaction was carried out in a 20  $\mu$ l volume at 37°C overnight. The resulting product was electrophoretically analysed by 1% agarose gel. The size of insert was compare with that of  $\lambda$ -*Hind* III and 100 bp DNA ladder.

### **216 DNA sequencing**

Three recombinant clones (pNKCb1, pNKCi1 and pNKSc4) were unidirectional sequenced using an automatic sequencer (ABI-PRISM, Medel 377) at the Institute of Science and Technology for Research and Development, Mahidol University, Salaya Campus. The obtained sequences were blasted against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank (NCBI) using BlastN.

## 217 Primer design

Sequences obtained were aligned using clustal X to search for any conserved region of the COI gene region. Two reverse primers (R301, CTTACTCTTATCATGGCGTTT and R353 TGTAGAAAAATGGGGTTGGGG) were designed using the Oligo 4.0.

## 218 PCR amplification and restriction analysis of the amplicon

PCR was carried out using HCO2198+R301 and HCO2198+R353 to identify the specific amplification product and to evaluate the possibility to developed selective amplification for *C. iredalei* using the conditions described in 2.6 and Table 2.3.

Subsequently, higher stringency of amplification conditions was performed at 60°C and 62°C annealing temperatures for 30 cycles. The amplification products were digested with *Mbo* I for 4 hours, electrophoretically fractionated through 3.0% Metaphor agarose, stained with ethidium bromide (0.5 µg/ml), and visualized using a UV transilluminator.

# CHAPTER III

## RESULTS

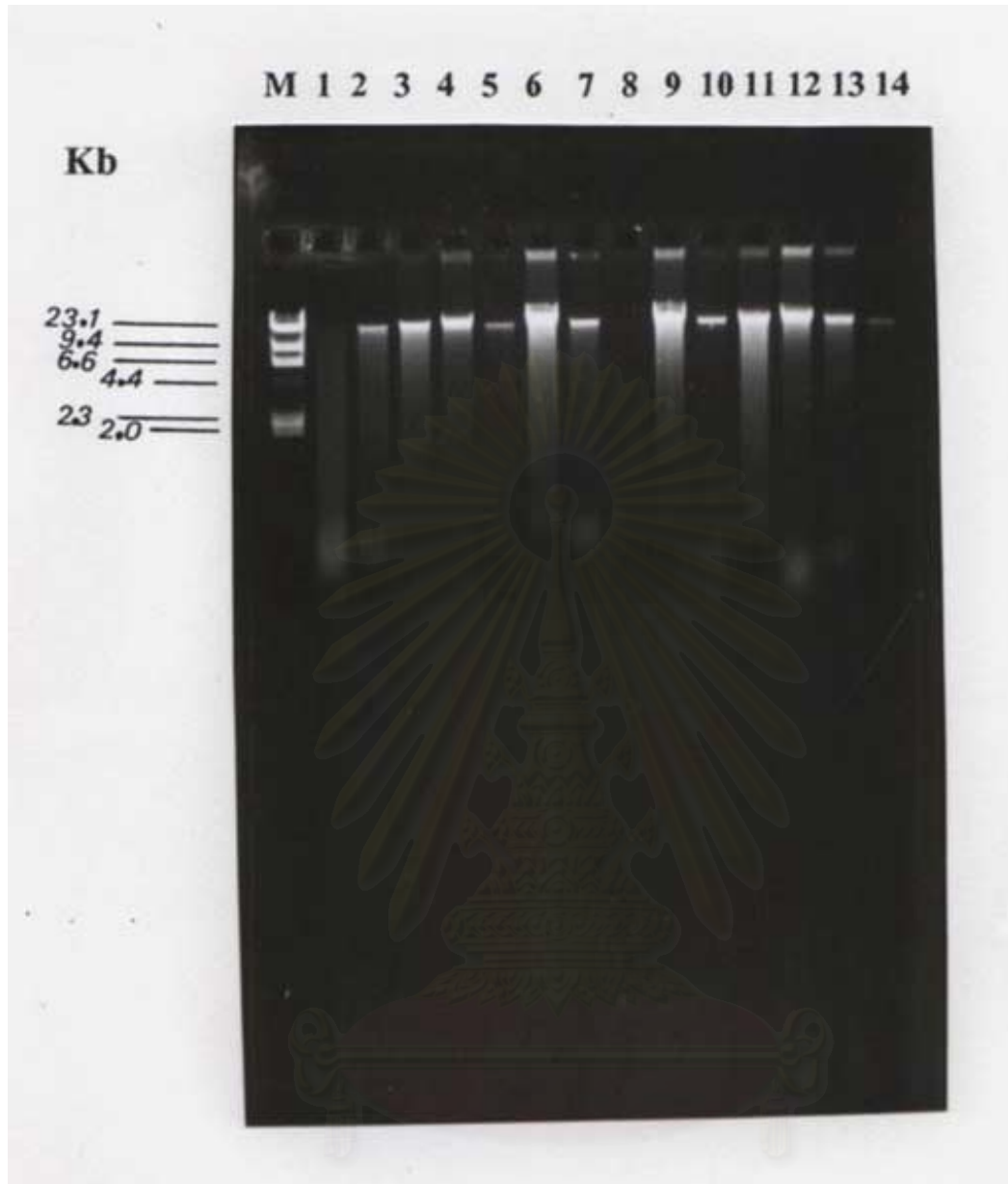
### 31 DNA Extraction

Genomic DNA of approximately 23.1 kb in size was obtained from the adductor muscle of oysters using a proteinase K-phenol-chloroform extraction method. However, partial degraded DNA was observed in most of the samples (Figure 3.1). The amount and purity of extracted DNA was examined spectrophotometrically. Approximately 50-100  $\mu$ g of nucleic acids were obtained from 100 mg starting tissue. The ratio of OD<sub>260</sub>/OD<sub>280</sub> was 2.0-2.5 indicating a contamination of RNA in the extracted DNA samples. Nevertheless, the quality of degraded DNA and the contamination of RNA did not interfere subsequent PCR amplification.

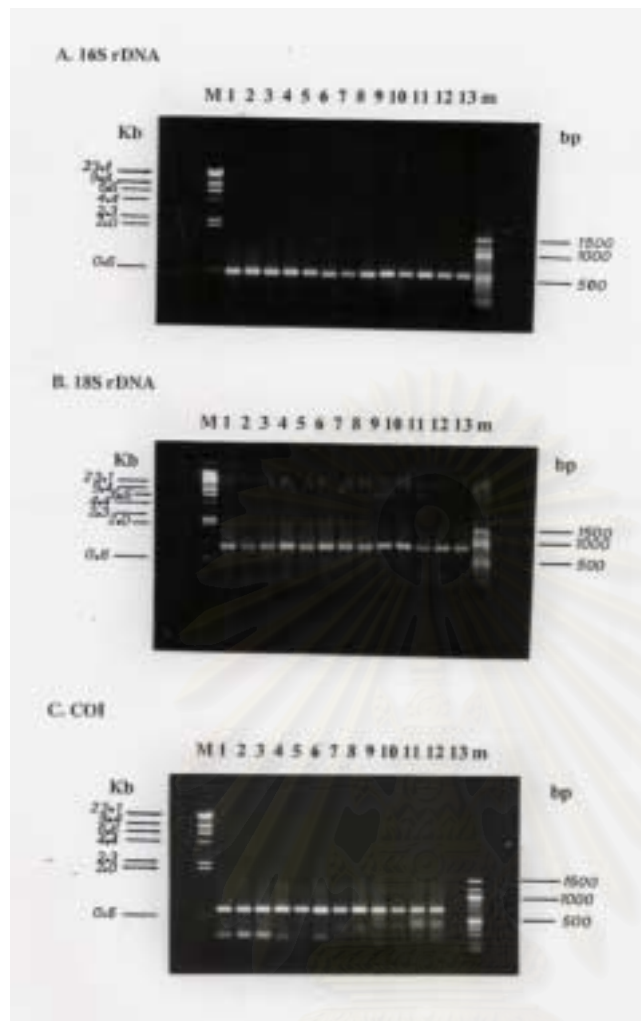
### 32 PCR amplification

Seven sets of primers of mitochondrial and nuclear DNA genes were screened. Three pairs of primers including 16S and 18S rDNAs and COI (Figure 3.2) were successfully amplified in all oyster species and the outgroup reference, *P. viridis*. Notably, three reverse primers (16S-R1, 16S-R2 and 16S-R3) of 16S rDNA were tested with a fixed forward primer (16S-F). The 16S-R3 did not yield any amplification product whereas both 16S-R1 and 16S-R2 provide a specific amplification product at 560 bp in length but the latter generate greater amount of the PCR product.

Although the size of COI at approximately 710 bp was specifically amplified, several fragments were observed from amplification of COI from each oyster (Figure 3.2C). Alteration of the amplification profiles could not eliminate these nonspecific products. Nevertheless, the most intense amplification band at 710 bp was observed as expected. This band was then excised from the gel. The recovered COI DNA was then subjected to restriction analysis.



**Figure 31** Genomic DNA extracted from the adductor muscle of oysters (lanes 1-14). The extracted DNA was electrophoresed through a 1.0% agarose gel and stained with ethidium bromide. A  $\lambda$ -*Hind* III was used as a DNA marker (lane M).



**Figure 32** Electrophoresis of amplified 16S (A), 18S rDNA (B) and COI (C) of *C. belcheri* (lane 1-3), *C. iredalei* (lane 4-6), *S. cucullata* (lane 7-9), *S. forskali* (lane 10-11 in A and B and lane 10 in C) and *S. mytiloides* (lane 12-13 in A and B and lane 11-12 in C). Lane 13 (C) was a negative control for COI. A  $\lambda$ -Hind III (lane M) and a 100 bp ladder (lane m) were used as a DNA marker.

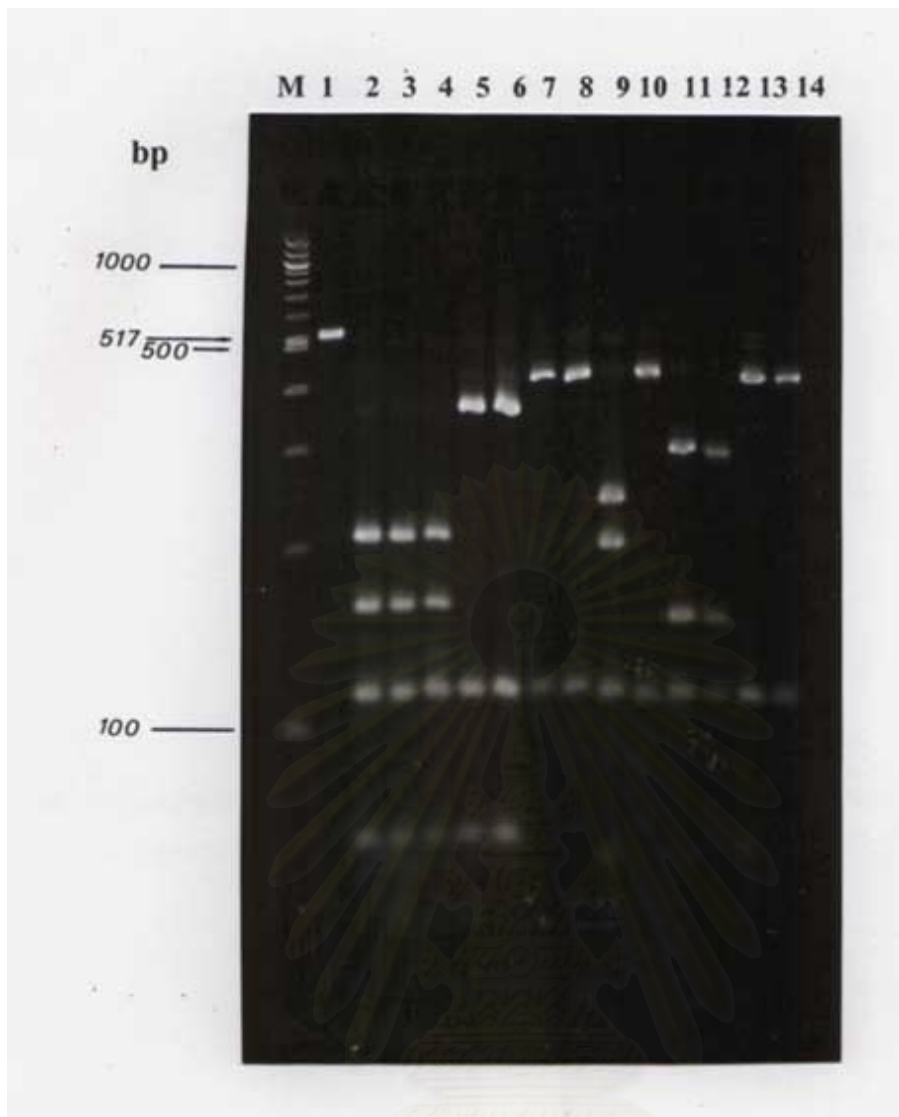
### 3.3 Restriction analysis of 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI genes

The PCR-amplified 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI of *C. belcheri* and *S. forskali* were digested with 13 restriction enzymes. Of these, the 16S rDNA restricted with *Acs*I, *Alu*I, *Dde*I, *Dra*I, *Rsa*I, *Taq*I, the 18S rDNA restricted with *Hinf*I and the COI restricted with *Acs*I, *Dde*I and *Mbo*I revealed polymorphism of restriction enzyme patterns. These enzymes were chosen for restriction analysis across overall specimens.

A total of 90 restriction patterns (single haplotypes) was observed from analysis of 166 investigated individuals with polymorphic restriction endonucleases (Figure 3.3-3.12 and Table 3.1). Digestion of 16S rDNA (560bp) with *Acs*I, *Alu*I, *Dde*I, *Dra*I, *Rsa*I and *Taq*I generated 12, 12, 9, 6, 4 and 3 patterns, respectively. Only three restriction patterns were observed when digested 18S rDNA with *Hinf*I. Digestion of amplified COI with *Acs*I, *Dde*I and *Mbo*I generated 6, 13 and 22 digestion patterns, respectively. Interconnection between COI-digested patterns (e.g. from *Acs*I) can be simply explained by loss and gain of restriction sites indicating that a 710 bp fragment from different species used for restriction analysis was homologous.

Differentiation of the species origin of three commercial oysters in Thailand (*C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*), unidentified *Crassostrea* sp., unidentified *Saccostrea* sp. group 2, *S. commercialis* and *P. viridis* could be carried out by at least one restriction enzyme (Table 3.2 and 3.3). Results from digestion of 18S rDNA with *Hinf*I could differentiate *Crassostrea* (pattern A), *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* (pattern B) and the mussel (pattern C) unambiguously. As can be seen from Table 3.2, *C. belcheri* can be differentiate from other species in the present study by 16S rDNA digested with *Acs*I, *Alu*I and COI digested with *Dde*I and *Mbo*I.

The black scar oyster, *C. iredalei* could be identified by species-specific patterns from 16S rDNA digested with *Acs*I, *Dra*I and COI digested with *Dde*I and *Mbo*I. Species-specific single haplotypes for *S. cucullata* were observed from 16S rDNA digested with *Alu*I and COI digested with *Dde*I and *Mbo*I. A large number of restriction patterns were observed when



**Figure 33** An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with *AcsI*

Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)

Lane 1 = An undigested 16S rDNA (560 bp in length)

Lanes 2 - 4 = *C. belcheri* (pattern A)

Lanes 5 - 6 = *C. iredalei* (pattern B)

Lanes 7 - 8 = *Crassostrea* sp. (pattern D)

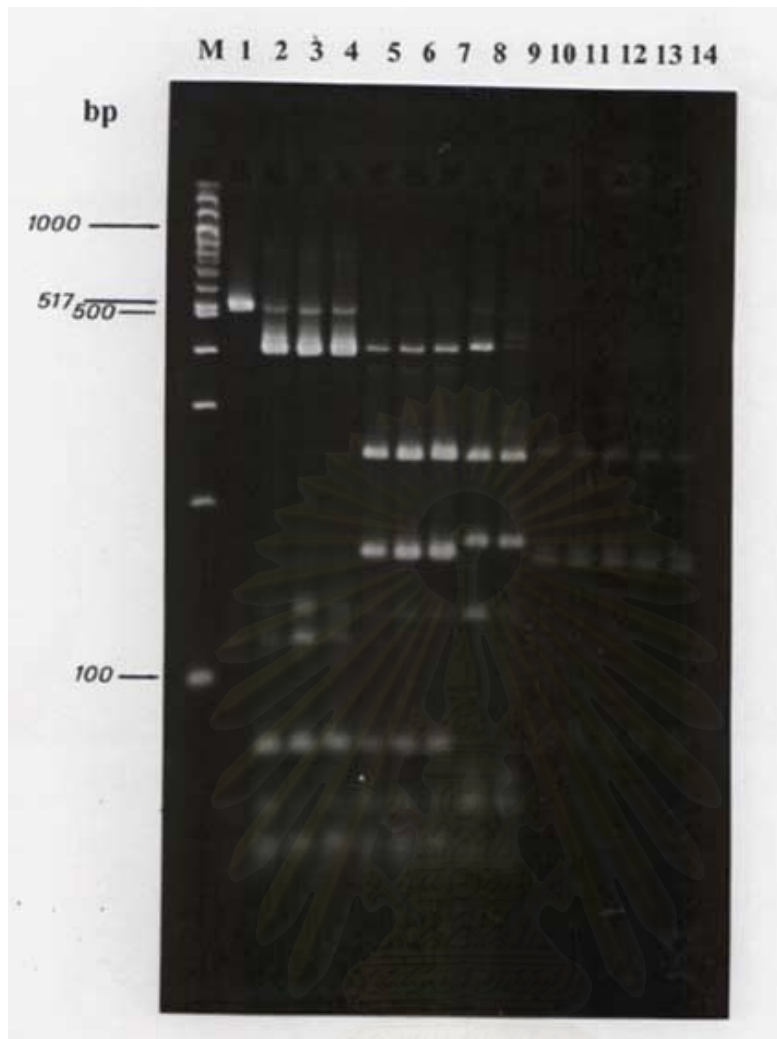
Lane 9 = *S. cucullata* (pattern C)

Lane 10 = *S. forskali* (pattern D)

Lanes 11 - 12 = *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 (pattern J)

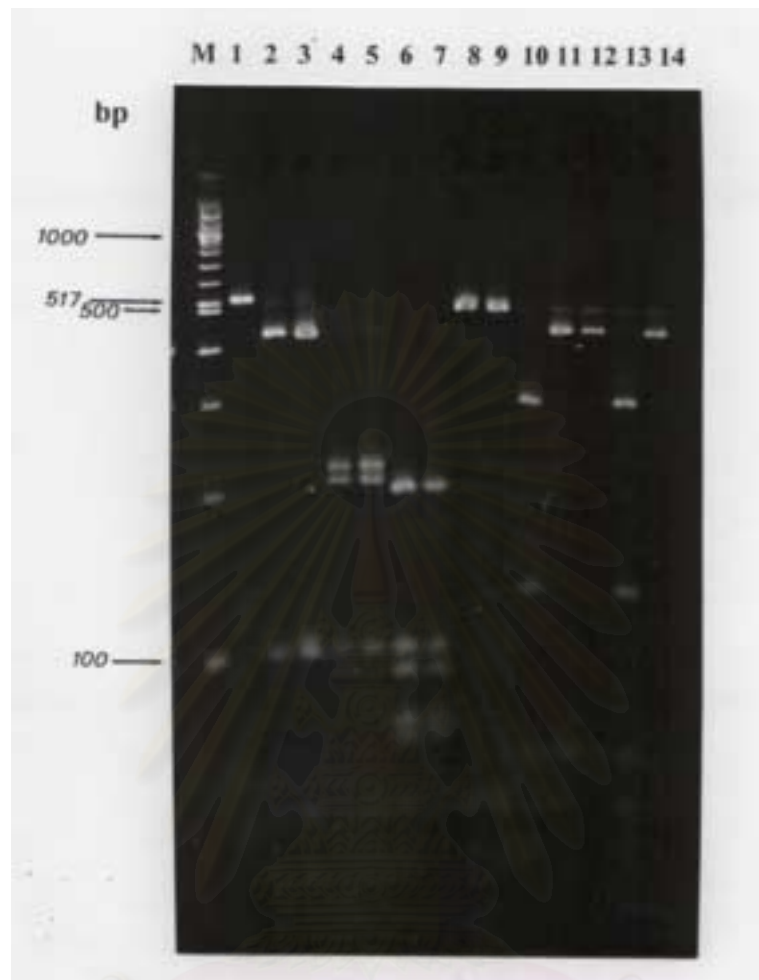
Lanes 13 - 14 = *C. belcheri* (pattern A)





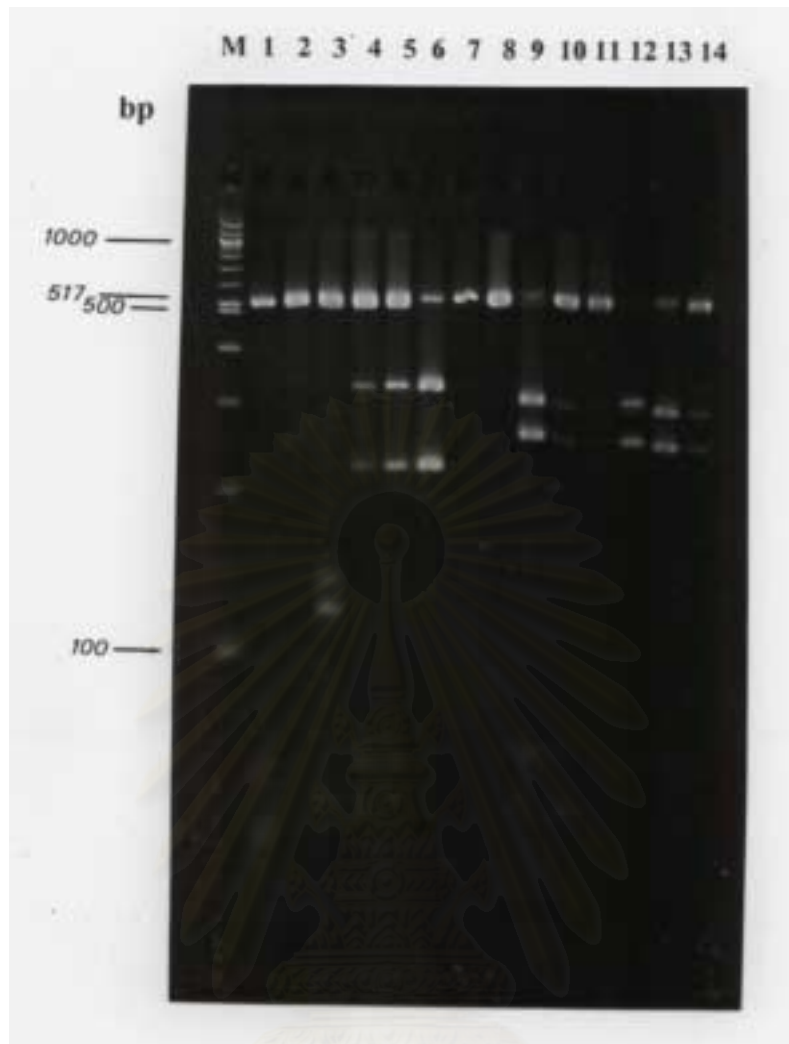
**Figure 34** An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with *AluI*

- Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)
- Lane 1 = An undigested 16S rDNA (560 bp in length)
- Lanes 2 - 4 = *C. belcheri* (pattern A)
- Lanes 5 - 7 = *C. iredalei* (pattern B)
- Lanes 8 - 9 = *S. cucullata* (pattern C)
- Lanes 10 - 13 = *S. forskali* (pattern E)
- Lane 14 = *S. mytiloides* (pattern E)



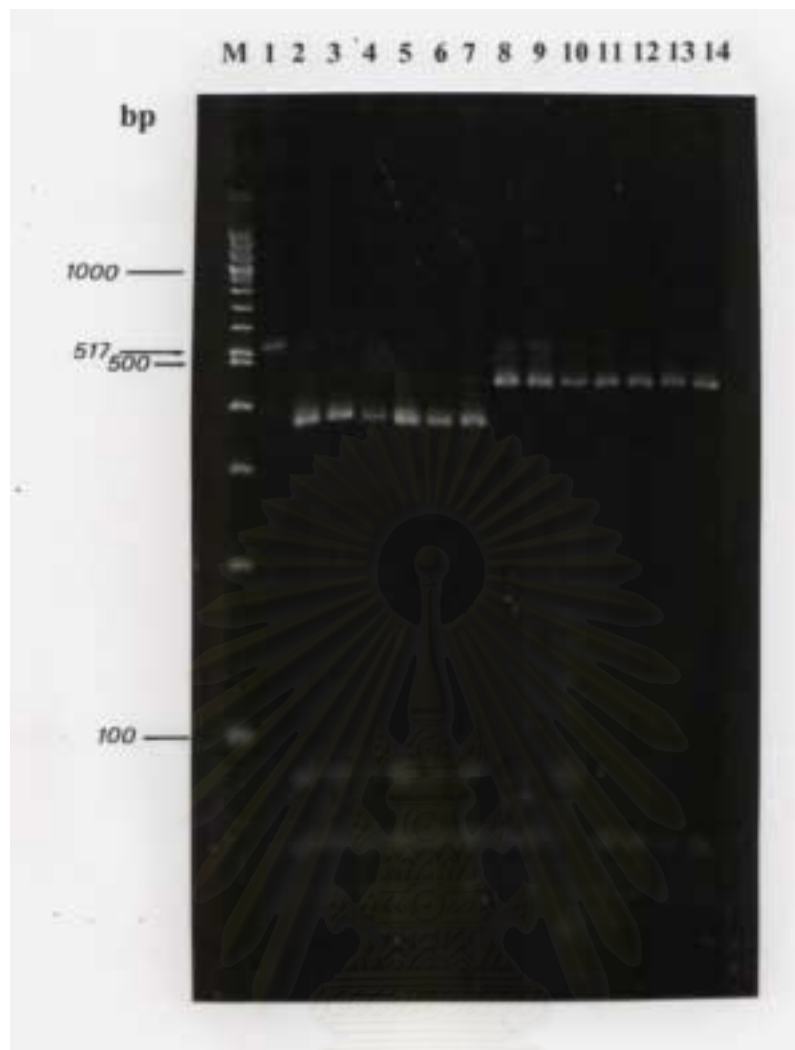
**Figure 35** An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with *Dde* I

- Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)
- Lane 1 = An undigested 16S rDNA (560 bp in length)
- Lanes 2-3 = *C. belcheri* (pattern A)
- Lanes 4-5 = *C. iredalei* (pattern B)
- Lanes 6-7 = *Crassostrea* sp. (pattern H)
- Lanes 8-9 = *S. cucullata* (pattern C)
- Lane 10 = *S. forskali* (pattern D)
- Lanes 11-12 = *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 (pattern F)
- Lanes 13-14 = *S. mytiloides* (pattern D and F, respectively)



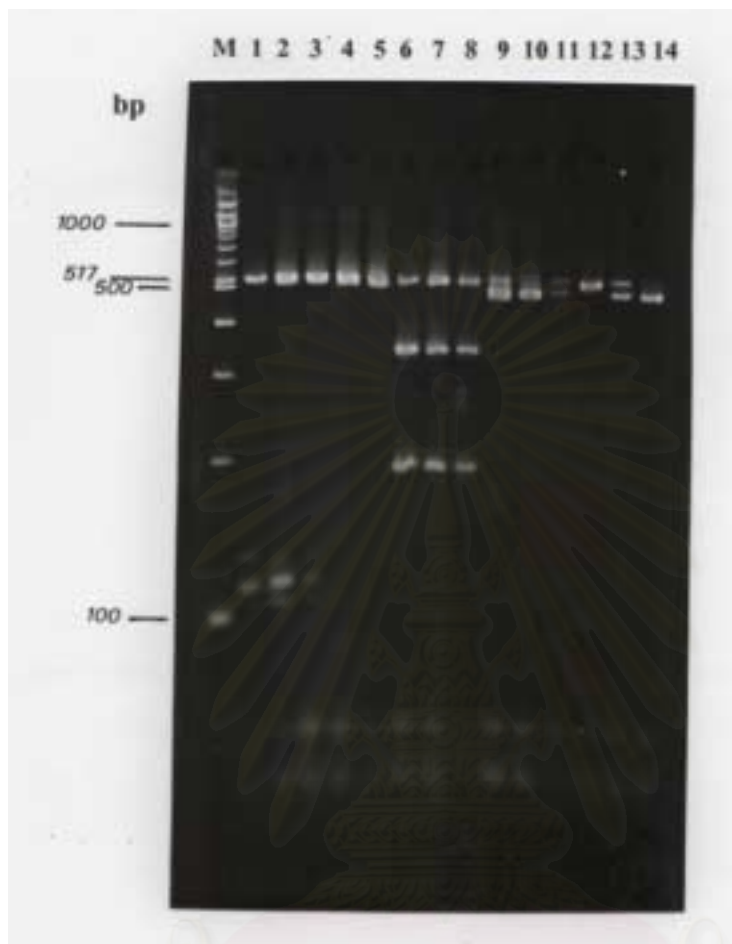
**Figure 36** An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with *Dra*I

- Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)
- Lane 1 = An undigested 16S rDNA (560 bp in length)
- Lanes 2 - 3 = *C. belcheri* (pattern A)
- Lanes 4 - 6 = *C. iredalei* (pattern B)
- Lanes 7 - 8 = *Crassostrea* sp. (pattern A)
- Lane 9 = *S. cucullata* (pattern C)
- Lanes 10 - 11 = *S. forskali* (pattern C)
- Lane 12 = *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 (pattern C)
- Lanes 13 - 14 = *S. mytiloides* (pattern C)



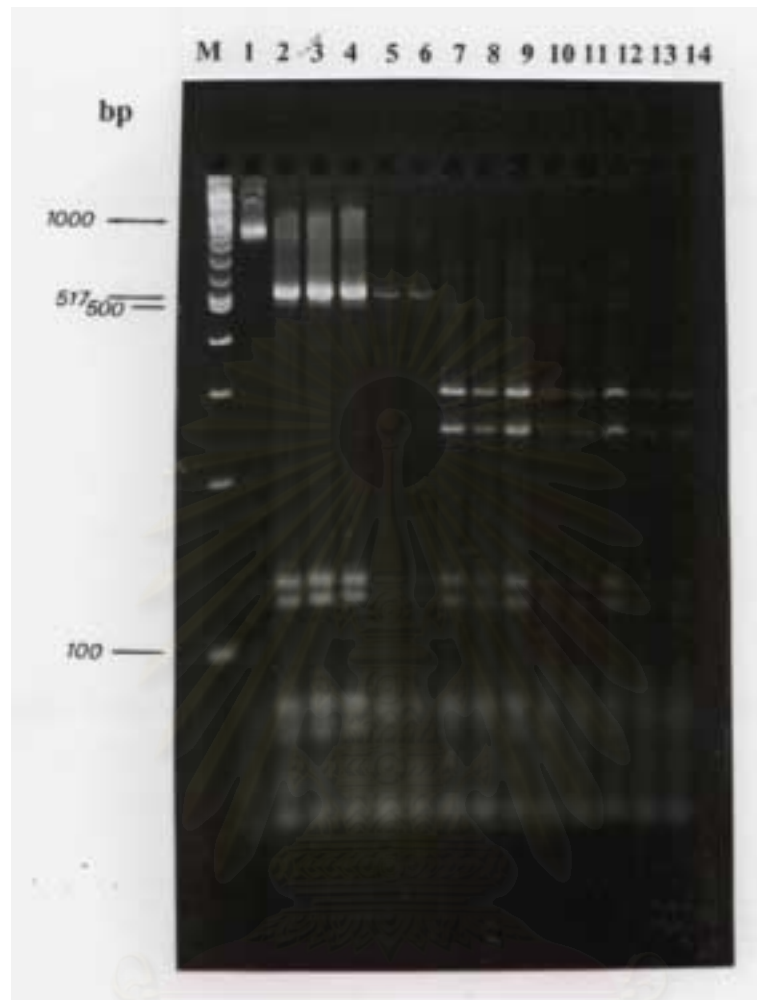
**Figure 37** An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with *TaqI*

- Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)
- Lane 1 = An undigested 16S rDNA (560 bp in length)
- Lanes 2 - 4 = *C. belcheri* (pattern A)
- Lanes 5 - 7 = *C. iredalei* (pattern A)
- Lane 8 = *Crassostrea* sp. (pattern B)
- Lanes 9 - 12 = *S. forskali* (pattern B)
- Lanes 13 - 14 = *S. mytiloides* (pattern B)



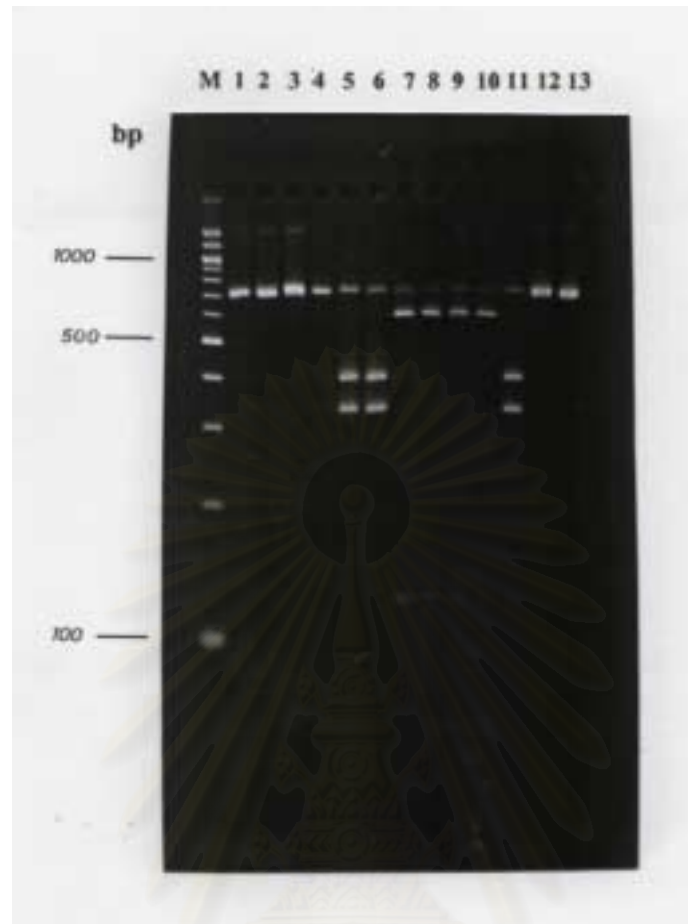
**Figure 38** An example of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA digested with *Rsa* I

- |              |   |   |
|--------------|---|---|
| Lane M       | = | A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)             |
| Lane 1       | = | An undigested 16S rDNA (560 bp in length) |
| Lanes 2- 3   | = | <i>C. belcheri</i> (pattern A)            |
| Lanes 4- 5   | = | <i>C. iredalei</i> (pattern B)            |
| Lanes 6- 8   | = | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp. (pattern C)        |
| Lane 9       | = | <i>S. cucullata</i> (pattern B)           |
| Lanes 10- 11 | = | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 (pattern B) |
| Lane 12      | = | <i>S. forskali</i> (pattern A)            |
| Lanes 13- 14 | = | <i>S. mytiloides</i> (pattern B)          |



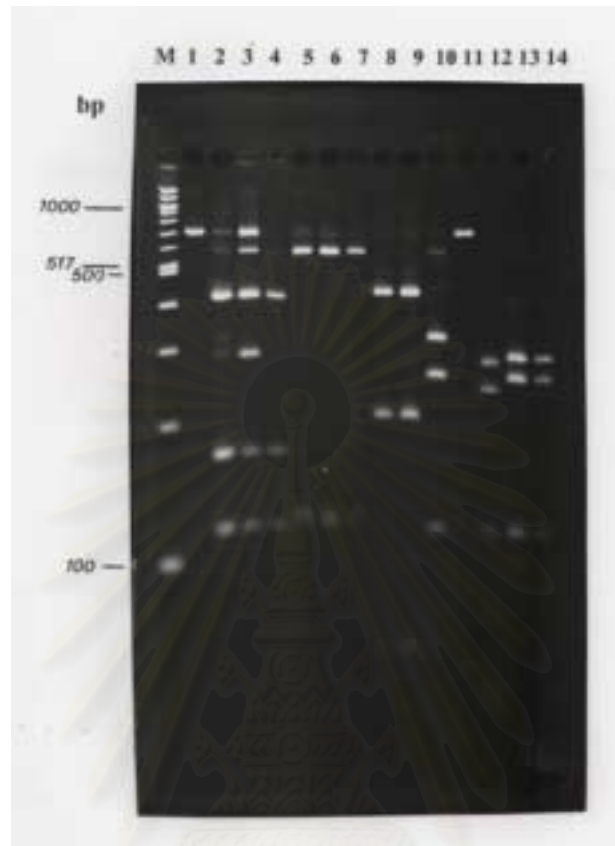
**Figure 39** An example of restriction patterns of 18S rDNA digested with *Hinf* I

- |              |   |   |
|--------------|---|---|
| Lane M       | = | A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)             |
| Lane 1       | = | An undigested 18S rDNA (800 bp in length) |
| Lanes 2- 3   | = | <i>C. belcheri</i> (pattem A)             |
| Lanes 4- 5   | = | <i>C. iredalei</i> (pattem A)             |
| Lane 6       | = | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp. (pattem A)         |
| Lanes 7- 9   | = | <i>S. cucullata</i> (pattem B)            |
| Lanes 10- 12 | = | <i>S. forskali</i> (pattem B)             |
| Lanes 13- 14 | = | <i>S. mytiloides</i> (pattem B)           |



**Figure 310** An example of restriction patterns of COI digested with *Acs I*

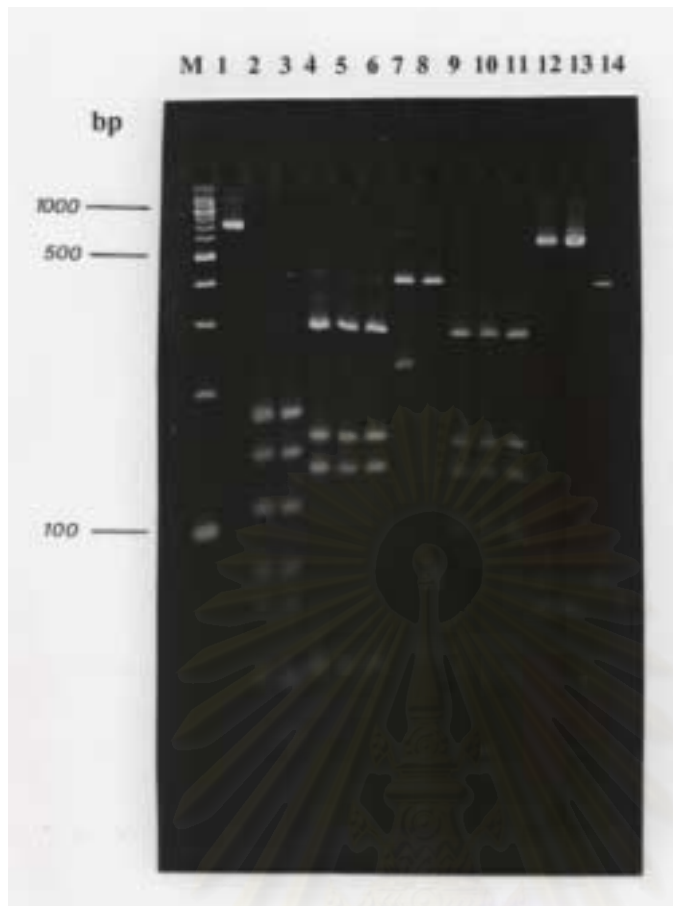
- |            |   |   |
|------------|---|---|
| Lane M     | = | A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)             |
| Lane 1     | = | An undigested COI (710 bp in length)      |
| Lane 2     | = | <i>C. belcheri</i> (pattern A)            |
| Lane 3     | = | <i>C. iredalei</i> (pattern A)            |
| Lane 4     | = | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp. (pattern A)        |
| Lanes 5-6  | = | <i>S. cucullata</i> (pattern B)           |
| Lanes 7-10 | = | <i>S. forskali</i> (pattern C)            |
| Lane 11    | = | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 (pattern B) |
| Lane 12    | = | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 (pattern A) |
| Lane 13    | = | oys122 (pattern A)                        |



**Figure 311** An example of restriction patterns of COI digested with *Dde*I

- |             |   |   |
|-------------|---|---|
| Lane M      | = | A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)             |
| Lane 1      | = | An undigested COI (710 bp in length)      |
| Lanes 2 - 4 | = | <i>C. belcheri</i> (pattern A)            |
| Lanes 5 - 7 | = | <i>C. iredalei</i> (pattern B)            |
| Lanes 8 - 9 | = | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp. (pattern G)        |
| Lane 10     | = | <i>S. cucullata</i> (pattern C)           |
| Lane 11     | = | <i>S. forskali</i> (pattern D)            |
| Lane 12     | = | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 (pattern H) |
| Lane 13     | = | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 (pattern J) |
| Lane 14     | = | oys122 (pattern J)                        |





**Figure 312** An example of restriction patterns of COI digested with *Mbo* I

- |              |   |   |
|--------------|---|---|
| Lane M       | = | A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)             |
| Lane 1       | = | An undigested COI (710 bp in length)      |
| Lanes 2- 3   | = | <i>C. belcheri</i> (pattern A)            |
| Lanes 4- 6   | = | <i>C. iredalei</i> (pattern C)            |
| Lane 7       | = | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp. (pattern K)        |
| Lane 8       | = | <i>S. cucullata</i> (pattern D)           |
| Lanes 9- 11  | = | <i>S. forskali</i> (pattern F)            |
| Lanes 12- 13 | = | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 (pattern M) |
| Lane 14      | = | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 (pattern G) |

**Table 31** Restriction fragment patterns from digestion of the 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI genes of Thai oysters and *P. viridis* with restriction endonucleases used in this study. Numbers in bracket indicate missing bands. When possible, a maximum number of a sum of those bands was inferred.

| Restriction analysis   | Genotype observed (bp) |      |     |     |     |      |
|------------------------|------------------------|------|-----|-----|-----|------|
|                        | A                      | B    | C   | D   | E   | F    |
| 16S rDNA - <i>AcsI</i> | 220                    | 380  | 240 | 430 | 560 | 280  |
|                        | 160                    | 120  | 200 | 120 |     | 150  |
|                        | 120                    | 60   | 120 |     |     | 80   |
|                        | 60                     |      |     |     |     | (50) |
|                        | G                      | H    | I   | J   | K   | L    |
|                        | 320                    | 230  | 280 | 300 | 400 | 260  |
|                        | 150                    | 150  | 150 | 150 | 140 | 150  |
|                        | 80                     | 120  | 120 | 120 |     | 120  |
|                        |                        | (50) |     |     |     | (20) |

Table 3.1 (continue)

| Restriction analysis<br>16S rDNA - <i>A</i> luI | Genotype observed (bp) |      |     |     |     |     |
|---|------------------------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
|   | A                      | B    | C   | D   | E   | F   |
|   | 420                    | 250  | 250 | 250 | 170 | 250 |
|   | 80                     | 170  | 180 | 180 | 165 | 170 |
|   | 60                     | 80   | 70  | 130 | 85  | 130 |
|   |                        | 60   | 60  |     | 80  |     |
|   |                        |      |     |     | 60  |     |
|   | G                      | H    | I   | J   | K   | L   |
|   | 250                    | 250  | 210 | 250 | 250 | 250 |
|   | 170                    | 90   | 170 | 180 | 140 | 170 |
|   | 70                     | 80   | 100 | 60  | 130 | 115 |
|   | (60)                   | 70   | 80  | 50  |     |     |
|   |                        | (60) |     |     |     |     |

Table 3.1 (continue)

| Restriction analysis    | Genotype observed (bp) |     |     |      |     |      |
|-------------------------|------------------------|-----|-----|------|-----|------|
|                         | A                      | B   | C   | D    | E   | F    |
| 16S rDNA - <i>Dde</i> I | 430                    | 230 | 500 | 300  | 300 | 430  |
|                         | 105                    | 220 | 50  | 135  | 190 | 70   |
|                         |                        | 105 |     | 70   | 70  | (50) |
|                         |                        |     |     | (50) |     |      |
|                         | G                      | H   | I   |      |     |      |
|                         | 430                    | 210 | 430 |      |     |      |
|                         | 65                     | 105 | 60  |      |     |      |
|                         | (50)                   | 95  | 50  |      |     |      |
|                         |                        | 80  |     |      |     |      |
|                         |                        | 75  |     |      |     |      |

| Restriction analysis    | Genotype observed (bp) |     |     |     |     |     |
|-------------------------|------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
|                         | A                      | B   | C   | D   | E   | F   |
| 16S rDNA - <i>Dra</i> I | 560                    | 330 | 295 | 250 | 250 | 320 |
|                         |                        | 220 | 250 | 210 | 240 | 205 |
|                         |                        |     |     | 80  |     |     |

| Restriction analysis    | Genotype observed (bp) |      |     |     |
|-------------------------|------------------------|------|-----|-----|
|                         | A                      | B    | C   | D   |
| 16S rDNA - <i>Rsa</i> I | 560                    | 500  | 350 | 210 |
|                         |                        | (60) | 200 | 160 |
|                         |                        |      |     | 80  |

Table 3.1 (continue)

| Restriction analysis   | Genotype observed (bp) |      |     |
|------------------------|------------------------|------|-----|
|                        | A                      | B    | C   |
| 16S rDNA - <i>TaqI</i> | 360                    | 430  | 425 |
|                        | 85                     | 70   | 70  |
|                        | 70                     | (60) | 60  |
|                        | (60)                   |      |     |

| Restriction analysis    | Genotype observed (bp) |     |     |
|-------------------------|------------------------|-----|-----|
|                         | A                      | B   | C   |
| 18S rDNA - <i>HinfI</i> | 530                    | 300 | 530 |
|                         | 130                    | 250 | 130 |
|                         | 120                    | 130 | 90  |
|                         |                        | 120 |     |

| Restriction analysis | Genotype observed (bp) |     |     |     |     |     |
|----------------------|------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
|                      | A                      | B   | C   | D   | E   | F   |
| COI - <i>AcsI</i>    | 710                    | 400 | 600 | 400 | 390 | 520 |
|                      |                        | 330 | 130 | 200 | 320 | 80  |
|                      |                        |     |     | 130 |     | 70  |

Table 3.1 (continue)

| Restriction analysis<br>COI - <i>Dde</i> I | Genotype observed (bp) |     |     |     |     |     |
|--|------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
|  | A                      | B   | C   | D   | E   | F   |
|  | 420                    | 600 | 330 | 710 | 300 | 430 |
|  | 170                    | 130 | 270 |     | 250 | 230 |
|  | 120                    |     | 130 |     | 200 | 60  |
|  | G                      | H   | I   | J   | K   | L   |
|  | 300                    | 300 | 305 | 405 | 400 | 300 |
|  | 255                    | 270 | 270 | 195 | 150 | 295 |
|  | 130                    | 120 | 130 | 130 | 120 | 120 |
|  | M                      |     |     |     |     |     |
|  | 450                    |     |     |     |     |     |
|  | 190                    |     |     |     |     |     |
|  | 70                     |     |     |     |     |     |

Table 3.1 (continue)

| Restriction analysis<br>COI- <i>Mbo</i> I | Genotype observed (bp) |     |      |      |     |      |
|---|------------------------|-----|------|------|-----|------|
|   | A                      | B   | C    | D    | E   | F    |
|   | 180                    | 290 | 290  | 420  | 495 | 290  |
|   | 150                    | 150 | 160  | 78   | 75  | 160  |
|   | 120                    | 80  | 140  | 75   | 60  | 140  |
|   | 80                     | 70  | 60   | 60   |     | 100  |
|   | 70                     | 55  | (40) |      |     |      |
|   | 55                     |     |      |      |     |      |
|   | G                      | H   | I    | J    | K   | L    |
|   | 420                    | 290 | 290  | 295  | 420 | 420  |
|   | 80                     | 140 | 210  | 195  | 250 | 190  |
|   | 60                     | 120 | 100  | 140  |     | 60   |
|   |                        | 75  | (85) | (60) |     |      |
|   |                        | 55  |      |      |     |      |
|   | M                      | N   | O    | P    | Q   | R    |
|   | 600                    | 520 | 420  | 420  | 420 | 420  |
|   | 70                     | 75  | 80   | 80   | 75  | 75   |
|   |                        | 60  | 60   | 75   | 60  | 55x2 |
|   |                        | 55  |      | 60   |     |      |
|   | S                      | T   | U    | V    |     |      |
|   | 495                    | 600 | 420  | 600  |     |      |
|   | 130                    | 60  | 160  | 95   |     |      |
|   | 70                     |     | 60   |      |     |      |

**Table 32** Distribution frequencies of single haplotype of each oyster species and the mussel (*P. viridis*) resulted from digestion of 16S rDNA with *Acs*I, *Alu*I, *Dde*I, *Dra*I, *Taq*I and *Rsa*I, 18S rDNA with *Hinf* I and COI with *Acs*I, *Dde*I and *Mbo*I

| Haplotype          | Frequency |         |          |          |          |         |        |      |        |     |      |
|--------------------|-----------|---------|----------|----------|----------|---------|--------|------|--------|-----|------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci      | Sc       | Sf       | Sm       | Csp     | Ssp1   | Ssp2 | Ssp3   | Scm | Pevi |
| 16S- <i>Acs</i> I: |           |         |          |          |          |         |        |      |        |     |      |
| A                  | 17(1.0)   | -       | -        | -        | -        | -       | -      | -    | -      | -   | -    |
| B                  | -         | 21(1.0) | -        | -        | -        | -       | -      | -    | -      | -   | -    |
|                    |           | Oys039  |          |          |          |         |        |      |        |     |      |
|                    |           | Oys095  |          |          |          |         |        |      |        |     |      |
|                    |           | Oys104  |          |          |          |         |        |      |        |     |      |
| C                  | -         | -       | 22(0.96) | -        | -        | 2(0.22) | -      | -    | -      | -   | -    |
| D                  | -         | -       | 1(0.04)  | 37(0.82) | 10(0.59) | 7(0.78) | 9(1.0) | -    | 5(1.0) | -   | -    |
|                    |           |         |          | Oys030   |          |         |        |      |        |     |      |
|                    |           |         |          | Oys121   |          |         |        |      |        |     |      |
|                    |           |         |          | Oys122   |          |         |        |      |        |     |      |
| E                  | -         | -       | -        | 1(0.02)  | -        | -       | -      | -    | -      | -   | -    |



Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |    |    |         |         |     |      |        |      |        |        |
|--------------------|-----------|----|----|---------|---------|-----|------|--------|------|--------|--------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci | Sc | Sf      | Sm      | Csp | Ssp1 | Ssp2   | Ssp3 | Scom   | Pevi   |
| 16S- <i>AcsI</i> : |           |    |    |         |         |     |      |        |      |        |        |
| F                  | -         | -  | -  | 3(0.07) | -       | -   | -    | -      | -    | -      | -      |
| F(D+F)*            | -         | -  | -  | 1(0.02) | -       | -   | -    | -      | -    | -      | -      |
| G                  | -         | -  | -  | 2(0.04) | -       | -   | -    | -      | -    | -      | -      |
| H                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | 1(0.06) | -   | -    | -      | -    | -      | -      |
| I                  | -         | -  | -  | 1(0.02) | 1(0.06) | -   | -    | -      | -    | -      | -      |
| I(D+I)*            | -         | -  | -  | -       | 1(0.06) | -   | -    | -      | -    | -      | -      |
| J                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | -   | -    | 9(1.0) | -    | -      | -      |
| K                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | -   | -    | -      | -    | -      | 5(1.0) |
| L(L+I)*            | -         | -  | -  | -       | 3(0.17) | -   | -    | -      | -    | 6(1.0) | -      |
| L(D+L)*            | -         | -  | -  | -       | 1(0.06) | -   | -    | -      | -    | -      | -      |

\* specimens showing mixed patterns of digestion implying their hybrid status. Only the dominant pattern of a particular specimen was inferred and used for further analysis

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |                                       |          |                              |          |     |         |      |        |        |      |
|--------------------|-----------|---------------------------------------|----------|------------------------------|----------|-----|---------|------|--------|--------|------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci                                    | Sc       | Sf                           | Sm       | Csp | Ssp1    | Ssp2 | Ssp3   | Scom   | Pevi |
| 16S- <i>AluI</i> : |           |                                       |          |                              |          |     |         |      |        |        |      |
| A                  | 17(1.0)   | -                                     | -        | -                            | -        | -   | -       | -    | -      | -      | -    |
| B                  | -         | 21(1.0)<br>Oys039<br>Oys095<br>Oys104 | -        | -                            | 2(0.118) | -   | -       | -    | -      | -      | -    |
| C                  | -         | -                                     | 8(0.35)  | -                            | -        | -   | -       | -    | -      | -      | -    |
| D                  | -         | -                                     | 15(0.65) | -                            | -        | -   | -       | -    | -      | -      | -    |
| E                  | -         | -                                     | -        | 27(0.60)<br>Oys030           | 6(0.353) | -   | -       | -    | 5(1.0) | -      | -    |
| F                  | -         | -                                     | -        | 15(0.33)<br>Oys121<br>Oys122 | 1(0.059) | -   | 7(0.78) | -    | -      | 6(1.0) | -    |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |    |    |         |          |        |         |        |      |     |        |
|--------------------|-----------|----|----|---------|----------|--------|---------|--------|------|-----|--------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci | Sc | Sf      | Sm       | Csp    | Ssp1    | Ssp2   | Ssp3 | Scm | Pevi   |
| 16S- <i>Alu</i> I: |           |    |    |         |          |        |         |        |      |     |        |
| G                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | 1(0.059) | -      | -       | -      | -    | -   | -      |
| H                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | 7(0.411) | -      | -       | -      | -    | -   | -      |
| I                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | -        | 9(1.0) | -       | -      | -    | -   | -      |
| J                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | -        | -      | -       | 9(1.0) | -    | -   | -      |
| K                  | -         | -  | -  | 3(0.07) | -        | -      | 2(0.22) | -      | -    | -   | -      |
| L                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | -        | -      | -       | -      | -    | -   | 5(1.0) |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |                                       |         |                    |         |     |         |        |        |        |      |
|--------------------|-----------|---------------------------------------|---------|--------------------|---------|-----|---------|--------|--------|--------|------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci                                    | Sc      | Sf                 | Sm      | Csp | Ssp1    | Ssp2   | Ssp3   | Scom   | Pevi |
| 16S- <i>Dde</i> I: |           |                                       |         |                    |         |     |         |        |        |        |      |
| A                  | 16(0.94)  | -                                     | -       | -                  | -       | -   | -       | -      | -      | -      | -    |
| B                  | 1(0.06)   | 21(1.0)<br>Oys039<br>Oys095<br>Oys104 | -       | -                  | -       | -   | -       | -      | -      | -      | -    |
| C                  | -         | -                                     | 23(1.0) | -                  | -       | -   | -       | -      | -      | 6(1.0) | -    |
| D                  | -         | -                                     | -       | 28(0.62)<br>Oys030 | 8(0.47) | -   | -       | -      | 5(1.0) | -      | -    |
| E                  | -         | -                                     | -       | 1(0.02)            | -       | -   | -       | -      | -      | -      | -    |
| F                  | -         | -                                     | -       | 12(0.27)           | 9(0.53) | -   | 6(0.67) | 9(1.0) | -      | -      | -    |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |    |    |                             |    |        |         |      |      |      |        |
|--------------------|-----------|----|----|-----------------------------|----|--------|---------|------|------|------|--------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci | Sc | Sf                          | Sm | Csp    | Ssp1    | Ssp2 | Ssp3 | Scom | Pevi   |
| 16S- <i>Dde</i> I: |           |    |    |                             |    |        |         |      |      |      |        |
| G                  | -         | -  | -  | 4(0.09)<br>Oys121<br>Oys122 | -  | -      | 3(0.33) | -    | -    | -    | -      |
| H                  | -         | -  | -  | -                           | -  | 9(1.0) | -       | -    | -    | -    | -      |
| I                  | -         | -  | -  | -                           | -  | -      | -       | -    | -    | -    | 5(1.0) |



Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |                             |         |                                       |         |        |        |        |        |        |        |
|--------------------|-----------|-----------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci                          | Sc      | Sf                                    | Sm      | Csp    | Ssp1   | Ssp2   | Ssp3   | Scom   | Pevi   |
| 16S- <i>TaqI</i> : |           |                             |         |                                       |         |        |        |        |        |        |        |
| A                  | 17(1.0)   | 21(1.0)<br>Oys039<br>Oys104 | -       | -                                     | -       | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      |
| B                  | -         | Oys095                      | 23(1.0) | 45(1.0)<br>Oys030<br>Oys121<br>Oys122 | 17(1.0) | 9(1.0) | 9(1.0) | 9(1.0) | 5(1.0) | 6(1.0) | -      |
| C                  | -         | -                           | -       | -                                     | -       | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | 5(1.0) |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |  |         |                              |         |        |         |        |        |        |        |
|--------------------|-----------|--|---------|------------------------------|---------|--------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci                                     | Sc      | Sf                           | Sm      | Csp    | Ssp1    | Ssp2   | Ssp3   | Scom   | Pevi   |
| 16S- <i>Rsa</i> I: |           |  |         |                              |         |        |         |        |        |        |        |
| A                  | 17(1.0)   | 20(0.95)<br>Oys039<br>Oys095<br>Oys104 | -       | 35(0.78)<br>Oys030           | 8(0.47) | -      | 1(0.11) | -      | 5(1.0) | -      | -      |
| B                  | -         | -                                      | 23(1.0) | 10(0.22)<br>Oys121<br>Oys122 | 9(0.53) | -      | 8(0.89) | 9(1.0) | -      | 6(1.0) | -      |
| C                  | -         | 1(0.05)                                | -       | -                            | -       | 9(1.0) | -       | -      | -      | -      | -      |
| D                  | -         | -                                      | -       | -                            | -       | -      | -       | -      | -      | -      | 5(1.0) |



Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype           | Frequency |                                       |         |                                       |         |        |        |        |        |        |        |
|---------------------|-----------|---------------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
|                     | Cb        | Ci                                    | Sc      | Sf                                    | Sm      | Csp    | Ssp1   | Ssp2   | Ssp3   | Scom   | Pevi   |
| 18S- <i>Hinf</i> I: |           |                                       |         |                                       |         |        |        |        |        |        |        |
| A                   | 17(1.0)   | 21(1.0)<br>Oys039<br>Oys095<br>Oys104 | -       | -                                     | -       | 9(1.0) | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      |
| B                   | -         | -                                     | 23(1.0) | 45(1.0)<br>Oys030<br>Oys121<br>Oys122 | 17(1.0) | -      | 9(1.0) | 9(1.0) | 5(1.0) | 6(1.0) | -      |
| C                   | -         | -                                     | -       | -                                     | -       | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | 5(1.0) |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype | Frequency |                                       |         |                              |         |        |        |        |        |        |        |
|-----------|-----------|---------------------------------------|---------|------------------------------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
|           | Cb        | Ci                                    | Sc      | Sf                           | Sm      | Csp    | Ssp1   | Ssp2   | Ssp3   | Scom   | Pevi   |
| COI-AcsI: |           |                                       |         |                              |         |        |        |        |        |        |        |
| A         | 17(1.0)   | 21(1.0)<br>Oys039<br>Oys095<br>Oys104 | -       | 15(0.33)<br>Oys121<br>Oys122 | 9(0.53) | 9(1.0) | 9(1.0) | -      | -      | -      | -      |
| B         | -         | -                                     | 23(1.0) | -                            | -       | -      | -      | 9(1.0) | -      | -      | -      |
| C         | -         | -                                     | -       | 29(0.64)<br>Oys030           | 8(0.47) | -      | -      | -      | 5(1.0) | -      | -      |
| D         | -         | -                                     | -       | 1(0.02)                      | -       | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      |
| E         | -         | -                                     | -       | -                            | -       | -      | -      | -      | -      | 6(1.0) | -      |
| F         | -         | -                                     | -       | -                            | -       | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | 5(1.0) |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |                                       |         |                    |         |        |      |        |        |      |      |
|--------------------|-----------|---------------------------------------|---------|--------------------|---------|--------|------|--------|--------|------|------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci                                    | Sc      | Sf                 | Sm      | Csp    | Ssp1 | Ssp2   | Ssp3   | Scom | Pevi |
| COI- <i>Dde</i> I: |           |                                       |         |                    |         |        |      |        |        |      |      |
| A                  | 17(1.0)   | -                                     | -       | -                  | -       | -      | -    | -      | -      | -    | -    |
| B                  | -         | 21(1.0)<br>Oys039<br>Oys095<br>Oys104 | -       | -                  | -       | -      | -    | -      | -      | -    | -    |
| C                  | -         | -                                     | 23(1.0) | -                  | -       | -      | -    | -      | -      | -    | -    |
| D                  | -         | -                                     | -       | 28(0.62)<br>Oys030 | 8(0.47) | -      | -    | -      | 5(1.0) | -    | -    |
| E                  | -         | -                                     | -       | 1(0.02)            | -       | -      | -    | -      | -      | -    | -    |
| F                  | -         | -                                     | -       | -                  | -       | 9(1.0) | -    | -      | -      | -    | -    |
| G                  | -         | -                                     | -       | -                  | -       | -      | -    | 9(1.0) | -      | -    | -    |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |    |    |         |         |     |         |      |       |        |        |
|--------------------|-----------|----|----|---------|---------|-----|---------|------|-------|--------|--------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci | Sc | Sf      | Sm      | Csp | Ssp1    | Ssp2 | Ssp.3 | Scm    | Pevi   |
| COI- <i>Dde</i> I: |           |    |    |         |         |     |         |      |       |        |        |
| H                  | -         | -  | -  | 8(0.18) | -       | -   | 3(0.33) | -    | -     | -      | -      |
|                    |           |    |    | Oys121  |         |     |         |      |       |        |        |
| I                  | -         | -  | -  | 2(0.04) | -       | -   | 6(0.67) | -    | -     | -      | -      |
|                    |           |    |    | Oys122  |         |     |         |      |       |        |        |
| J                  | -         | -  | -  | 6(0.13) | -       | -   | -       | -    | -     | -      | -      |
| K                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | 9(0.53) | -   | -       | -    | -     | -      | -      |
| L                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | -   | -       | -    | -     | 6(1.0) | -      |
| M                  | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | -   | -       | -    | -     | -      | 5(1.0) |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype      | Frequency |  |          |                    |         |     |         |      |        |      |      |
|----------------|-----------|--|----------|--------------------|---------|-----|---------|------|--------|------|------|
|                | Cb        | Ci                                     | Sc       | Sf                 | Sm      | Csp | Ssp1    | Ssp2 | Ssp3   | Scom | Pevi |
| <i>COI-MbE</i> |           |  |          |                    |         |     |         |      |        |      |      |
| A              | 16(0.94)  | -                                      | -        | -                  | -       | -   | -       | -    | -      | -    | -    |
| B              | 1(0.06)   | -                                      | -        | -                  | -       | -   | -       | -    | -      | -    | -    |
| C              | -         | 20(0.95)<br>Oys039<br>Oys095<br>Oys104 | -        | -                  | -       | -   | -       | -    | -      | -    | -    |
| D              | -         | -                                      | 19(0.83) | -                  | -       | -   | -       | -    | -      | -    | -    |
| E              | -         | -                                      | 4(0.17)  | -                  | -       | -   | -       | -    | -      | -    | -    |
| F              | -         | -                                      | -        | 38(0.84)<br>Oys030 | 7(0.41) | -   | -       | -    | 5(1.0) | -    | -    |
| G              | -         | -                                      | -        | -                  | -       | -   | 4(0.44) | -    | -      | -    | -    |
| H              | -         | -                                      | -        | 1(0.02)            | -       | -   | -       | -    | -      | -    | -    |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype        | Frequency |    |    |         |         |         |         |         |      |        |      |
|------------------|-----------|----|----|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|------|--------|------|
|                  | Cb        | Ci | Sc | Sf      | Sm      | Csp     | Ssp1    | Ssp2    | Ssp3 | Scom   | Pevi |
| COI- <i>Mbol</i> |           |    |    |         |         |         |         |         |      |        |      |
| I                | -         | -  | -  | -       | 1(0.06) | -       | -       | -       | -    | -      | -    |
| J                | -         | -  | -  | -       | 9(0.53) | -       | -       | -       | -    | -      | -    |
| K                | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | 7(0.78) | -       | -       | -    | -      | -    |
| L                | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | 2(0.22) | -       | -       | -    | -      | -    |
| M                | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | -       | -       | 7(0.78) | -    | -      | -    |
| N                | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -    | 6(1.0) | -    |
| O                | -         | -  | -  | Oys122  | -       | -       | 2(0.22) | -       | -    | -      | -    |
| P                | -         | -  | -  | 1(0.02) | -       | -       | 2(0.22) | -       | -    | -      | -    |
|                  |           |    |    | Oys121  |         |         |         |         |      |        |      |
| Q                | -         | -  | -  | -       | -       | -       | 1(0.11) | -       | -    | -      | -    |

Table 3.2 (continue)

| Haplotype          | Frequency |         |    |         |    |     |      |         |      |      |        |
|--------------------|-----------|---------|----|---------|----|-----|------|---------|------|------|--------|
|                    | Cb        | Ci      | Sc | Sf      | Sm | Csp | Ssp1 | Ssp2    | Ssp3 | Scom | Pevi   |
| COI- <i>Mbo</i> I: |           |         |    |         |    |     |      |         |      |      |        |
| R                  | -         | -       | -  | 5(0.11) | -  | -   | -    | -       | -    | -    | -      |
| S                  | -         | -       | -  | -       | -  | -   | -    | 1(0.11) | -    | -    | -      |
| T                  | -         | -       | -  | -       | -  | -   | -    | -       | -    | -    | 5(1.0) |
| U                  | -         | 1(0.05) | -  | -       | -  | -   | -    | -       | -    | -    | -      |
| V                  | -         | -       | -  | -       | -  | -   | -    | 1(0.11) | -    | -    | -      |

Abbreviation: Cb = *Crassostrea belcheri*, Ci = *C. iredalei*, Sc = *Saccostrea cucullata*, Sf = *S. forskali*, Sm = *Striostrea (Paratriostrea) mytiloides*, Csp = *Crassostrea* sp., Ssp 1 = *Saccostrea* sp. group 1 from Suratthani, Ssp 2 = *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 from Ranong, Ssp 3 = *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 from Samutsakhon, Scom = *S. commercialis* and Pevi = *Perna viridis*

**Table 33A** molecular taxonomic key for three commercially cultured oysters in Thailand

| DNA marker  | Species  |
|---|--|
| 1. 18S rDNA- <i>Hinf</i> I<br>Pattern A (530,130,120)<br>Pattern B (300,250,130,120)<br><br>Pattern C (530,130,90)  | <i>Crassostrea</i><br><i>Saccostrea</i> and <i>Striostrea</i> ( <i>Paratriostrea</i> )<br><i>mytiloides</i><br><i>P. viridis</i> |
| 2. COI- <i>Dde</i> I<br>Pattern A (420,170,120)<br>Pattern B (600,130)<br>Pattern C (330,270,130)   | <i>C. belcheri</i><br><i>C. iredalei</i><br><i>S. cucullata</i>  |
| 3. COI- <i>Mbo</i> I<br>Patterns A (180,150,120,80,70,55)<br>and B (290,150,80,70,55)<br>Pattern C (290,160,140,60(40))<br>Patterns D (420,78,75,60)<br>and E (495,75,60) | <i>C. belcheri</i><br><br><i>C. iredalei</i><br><i>S. cucullata</i>  |
| 4. Does not show above patterns   | <i>S. forskali</i> or <i>S. mytiloides</i>   |



*S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides* were analyzed. As a result, species-specific pattern was not found in these species. However, fixed patterns were observed in *S. commercialis* (COI-*Acs*I, *Dde*I and *Mbo*I) and *P. viridis* (16S rDNA-*Acs*I, *Alu*I, *Dde*I, *Dra*I, *Taq*I and *Rsa*I and COI-*Acs*I, *Dde*I and *Mbo*I).

For unidentified species, *Crassostrea* sp. showed species-specific patterns when analyzed with both 16S rDNA (*Alu*I and *Dde*I) and COI (*Dde*I and *Mbo*I). Likewise, *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 exhibited its specific patterns from digestion of 16S rDNA with *Acs*I and *Alu*I and COI digested with *Dde*I and *Mbo*I. On the other hand, *Saccostrea* sp. group 1 and 3 did not showed any species-specific pattern for all restriction enzymes used in this study. They, however, showed some patterns that found in *S. forskali* and/or *S. mytiloides* indicating that these oysters could be genetically regarded to *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*.

Fifty-four composite haplotypes were generated from combination of each single haplotypes (Table 3.4). Disregarding effects influenced by different sample sizes, the number of composite haplotypes found in *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei*, *S. cucullata*, *S. forskali*, *S. mytiloides*, *S. commercialis* and *P. viridis* was 3, 3, 5, 22, 10, 2 and 1 composite haplotypes, respectively. The unidentified *Crassostrea* sp., *Saccostrea* sp. group 1, *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 and *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 exhibited 2, 6, 3 and 2 composite haplotypes, respectively.

Species-specific composite haplotypes with relatively high frequencies were observed in *C. belcheri* (I, AAAAAAAAAA; II, AAAAAAAAAAB and III, AABAAAAAAAA with the frequency of 0.882, 0.059 and 0.059, respectively), *C. iredalei* (IV, BBBBACAABC; V, BB BBAAAABC; VI, BBBBAAAABU with the frequency of 0.048, 0.904 and 0.048, respectively) and *S. cucullata* (VII, CDCCBBBBBCD; VIII, CCCCBBBBCE; IX, CCCCB BBBCD; X, CDCCBBBBCE and XI, DDCCBBBBCE with the frequency of 0.565, 0.087, 0.261, 0.0435 and 0.0435, respectively) but were not found in *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*. The Australian oyster (*S. commercialis*) showed composite haplotypes LII (LFCCBBBELN) and LIII (LFCEBBBELN) with the frequency of 0.833 and 0.167, respectively. The mussel (*P. viridis*) showed a composite haplotype LIV (KLIFCDCFMI). The *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 showed composite haplotypes commonly found in *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*. *Crassostrea*





Table 3.4 (continue)

|        | Genotype    | Cb | Ci | Sc | Sf | Sm | Csp | Ssp1 | Ssp2 | Ssp3 | Scom | Pevi | Total(N) |
|--------|-------------|----|----|----|----|----|-----|------|------|------|------|------|----------|
| XXV    | DFDABABADF  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXVI   | DFDABABCDF  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXVII  | DFFCBBBAHR  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXVIII | DKFABBBBAHR | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXIX   | DKFCBABAHR  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXX    | DEDCBABAHF  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXXI   | DFFCBABCHE  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXXII  | DFFCBABAHE  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXXIII | DKFCBBBAHE  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXXIV  | DEDCBABCDE  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXXV   | DFFDDBBAKJ  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXXVI  | HHFDDBBAKJ  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXXVII | IHFDBBAKJ   | -  | -  | -  | -  | 2  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 2        |

Table 34 (continue)

|         | Genotype    | Cb | Ci | Sc | Sf | Sm | Csp | Ssp1 | Ssp2 | Ssp3 | Scom | Pevi | Total(N) |
|---------|-------------|----|----|----|----|----|-----|------|------|------|------|------|----------|
| XXXVIII | DGFDBBBAKJ  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XXXIX   | LHFDBBBAKJ  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 4  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 4        |
| XL      | DBDCBABCDF  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XLI     | DBDABABCDF  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 1  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XLII    | DIHABCAAFK  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 7   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 7        |
| XLIII   | CIHABCA AFL | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 2   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 2        |
| XLIV    | JJFCBBBBGM  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -   | -    | 7    | -    | -    | -    | 7        |
| XLV     | JJFCBBBBGS  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -   | -    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XLVI    | JJFCBBBBGV  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -   | -    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XLVII   | DFGCBBBAHQ  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -   | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XLVIII  | DKGCBBBAHP  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -   | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| XLIX    | DFFCBBBAIG  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -   | 3    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 3        |
| L       | DKFCBBBAIG  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -   | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |

Table 3.4 (continue)

|      | Genotype   | Cb | Ci     | Sc | Sf     | Sm | Csp | Ssp1 | Ssp2 | Ssp3 | Scom | Pevi | Total(N) |
|------|------------|----|--------|----|--------|----|-----|------|------|------|------|------|----------|
| LI   | DFFCBBBAIO | -  | -      | -  | -      | -  | -   | 2    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 2        |
| LII  | LFCCBBBELN | -  | -      | -  | -      | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | 5    | -    | 5        |
| LIII | LFCEBBBELN | -  | -      | -  | -      | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | 1    | -    | 1        |
| LIV  | KLIFCDCFMT | -  | -      | -  | -      | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | 5    | 5        |
| LV   | BBBBBAAABC | -  | Oys095 | -  | -      | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| LVI  | DFGABBBAHP | -  | -      | -  | Oys121 | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |
| LVII | DFGABBBAIO | -  | -      | -  | Oys122 | -  | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1        |

Composite haplotypes were constructed from each single haplotypes (restriction patterns) arranged from that of 16S rDNA-*AcsI*, *AluI*, *DdeI*, *DraI*, *TaqI* and *RsaI*, 18S rDNA-*HinfI* and COI-*AcsI*, *DdeI* and *MboI*, respectively.



Table 3.5 (continue)

|       | Genotype   | Cb | Ci | Sc | Sf     | Sm     | Csp | Ssp1   | Ssp2 | Ssp3 | Scom | Pevi |
|-------|------------|----|----|----|--------|--------|-----|--------|------|------|------|------|
| XII   | EEDCBABCDF | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XIII  | DEDCBABCDF | -  | -  | -  | 0.3555 | 0.2353 | -   | -      | -    | 0.80 | -    | -    |
|       |            |    |    |    | Oys030 |        |     |        |      |      |      |      |
| XIV   | DEDABABCDF | -  | -  | -  | 0.1555 | 0.0588 | -   | -      | -    | 0.20 | -    | -    |
| XV    | GFGCBABCJF | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XVI   | GFGCBABAJF | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XVII  | FFFCBBBAJF | -  | -  | -  | 0.0667 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XVIII | DFFABBBAIR | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XIX   | FFFABBBAJF | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XX    | IFFCBBBCEH | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXI   | DEECBABCDF | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXII  | DEDABABDDF | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXIII | DFGABABAHP | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | 0.1111 | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXIV  | DFGABBBAIR | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -      | -    | -    | -    | -    |



Table 3.5 (continue)

|        | Genotype     | Cb | Ci | Sc | Sf     | Sm     | Csp | Ssp1 | Ssp2 | Ssp3 | Scom | Pevi |
|--------|--------------|----|----|----|--------|--------|-----|------|------|------|------|------|
| XXV    | DFDABABADF   | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXVI   | DFDABABCDF   | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXVII  | DFFCBBBAHR   | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXVIII | DKFABBBBAHR  | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXIX   | DKFCBABAHR   | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXX    | DEDCBABAHF   | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXXI   | DFFCBABC HF  | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXXII  | DFFCBABA HF  | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXXIII | DKFCBBBA HF  | -  | -  | -  | 0.0222 | -      | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXXIV  | DEDCBABC DI  | -  | -  | -  | -      | 0.0588 | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXXV   | DFFD BBB AKJ | -  | -  | -  | -      | 0.0588 | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXXVI  | HHFD BBB AKJ | -  | -  | -  | -      | 0.0588 | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |
| XXXVII | IHFDBBB AKJ  | -  | -  | -  | -      | 0.1176 | -   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    |

Table 3.5 (continue)

|         | Genotype    | Cb | Ci | Sc | Sf | Sm     | Csp    | Ssp1   | Ssp 2  | Ssp 3 | Scom | Pevi |
|---------|-------------|----|----|----|----|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|------|------|
| XXXVIII | DGFDBBBAKJ  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 0.0588 | -      | -      | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| XXXIX   | LHFDBBBAKJ  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 0.2353 | -      | -      | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| XL      | DBDCBABCDF  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 0.0588 | -      | -      | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| XLI     | DBDABABCDF  | -  | -  | -  | -  | 0.0588 | -      | -      | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| XLII    | DIHABCAAFK  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | 0.7778 | -      | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| XLIII   | CIHABCA AFL | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | 0.2222 | -      | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| XLIV    | JJFCBBBBGM  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | -      | -      | 0.7778 | -     | -    | -    |
| XLV     | JJFCBBBBGS  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | -      | -      | 0.1111 | -     | -    | -    |
| XLVI    | JJFCBBBBGV  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | -      | -      | 0.1111 | -     | -    | -    |
| XLVII   | DFGCBBBAHQ  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | -      | 0.1111 | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| XLVIII  | DKGCBBBAHP  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | -      | 0.1111 | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| XLIX    | DFFCBBBAIG  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | -      | 0.3333 | -      | -     | -    | -    |
| L       | DKFCBBBAIG  | -  | -  | -  | -  | -      | -      | 0.1111 | -      | -     | -    | -    |

Table 3.5 (continue)

|      | Genotype   | Cb | Ci     | Sc | Sf     | Sm | Csp | Ssp1   | Ssp2 | Ssp3 | Scom  | Pevi |
|------|------------|----|--------|----|--------|----|-----|--------|------|------|-------|------|
| LI   | DFFCBBBAIO | -  | -      | -  | -      | -  | -   | 0.2222 | -    | -    | -     | -    |
| LII  | LFCCBBBELN | -  | -      | -  | -      | -  | -   | -      | -    | -    | 0.833 | -    |
| LIII | LFCEBBBELN | -  | -      | -  | -      | -  | -   | -      | -    | -    | 0.167 | -    |
| LIV  | KLIFCDCFMT | -  | -      | -  | -      | -  | -   | -      | -    | -    | -     | 1.00 |
| LV   | BBBBBAAABC | -  | Oys095 | -  | -      | -  | -   | -      | -    | -    | -     | -    |
| LVI  | DFGABBBAHP | -  | -      | -  | Oys121 | -  | -   | -      | -    | -    | -     | -    |
| LVII | DFGABBBAIO | -  | -      | -  | Oys122 | -  | -   | -      | -    | -    | -     | -    |

Composite haplotypes were constructed from each single haplotypes (restriction patterns) and arranged from that of 16S rDNA-*Acs*I, *Alu*I, *Dde*I, *Dra*I, *Taq*I and *Rsa*I, 18S rDNA-*Hinf*I and COI-*Acs*I, *Dde*I and *Mbo*I, respectively.

sp. and *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 showed unique species-diagnostic markers for both single and composite haplotypes.

Several oyster individuals in this study could not be identified based on morphological characters (e.g. shell morphology, pigment of adductor muscle scar etc.). The Oys030 shows morphological characters as *S. forskali*-like oyster. This specimens also showed haplotype XIII (DEDCBABCDF) which are commonly found in *S. forskali*. The Oys095 and Oys104 were morphological classified as a hybrid between *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* and *C. iredalei*-like oyster, respectively. Analysis of mtDNA indicated that they carried the BBBBBAABC and BBBBAAAABC haplotype which are specifically found in *C. iredalei*. Likewise, the Oys039 previously classified as the *C. iredalei*-like oyster carried the most common haplotype (BBBBAAAABC) found in *C. iredalei*. The Oys121 and Oys122 could be classified to *Saccostrea* but the exact species name could not be concluded. These oysters did not show composite haplotypes found in *S. cucullata*, *S. commercialis*, *Saccostrea* sp. group 1, *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 and *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 but they possessed new haplotypes closely related to those for *S. forskali* phylogenetically (see discussion for taxonomic identification of these oyster based on morphological, RAPD and mtDNA analyses).

### **34 Genetic distances between composite haplotypes and their phylogenetic relationships**

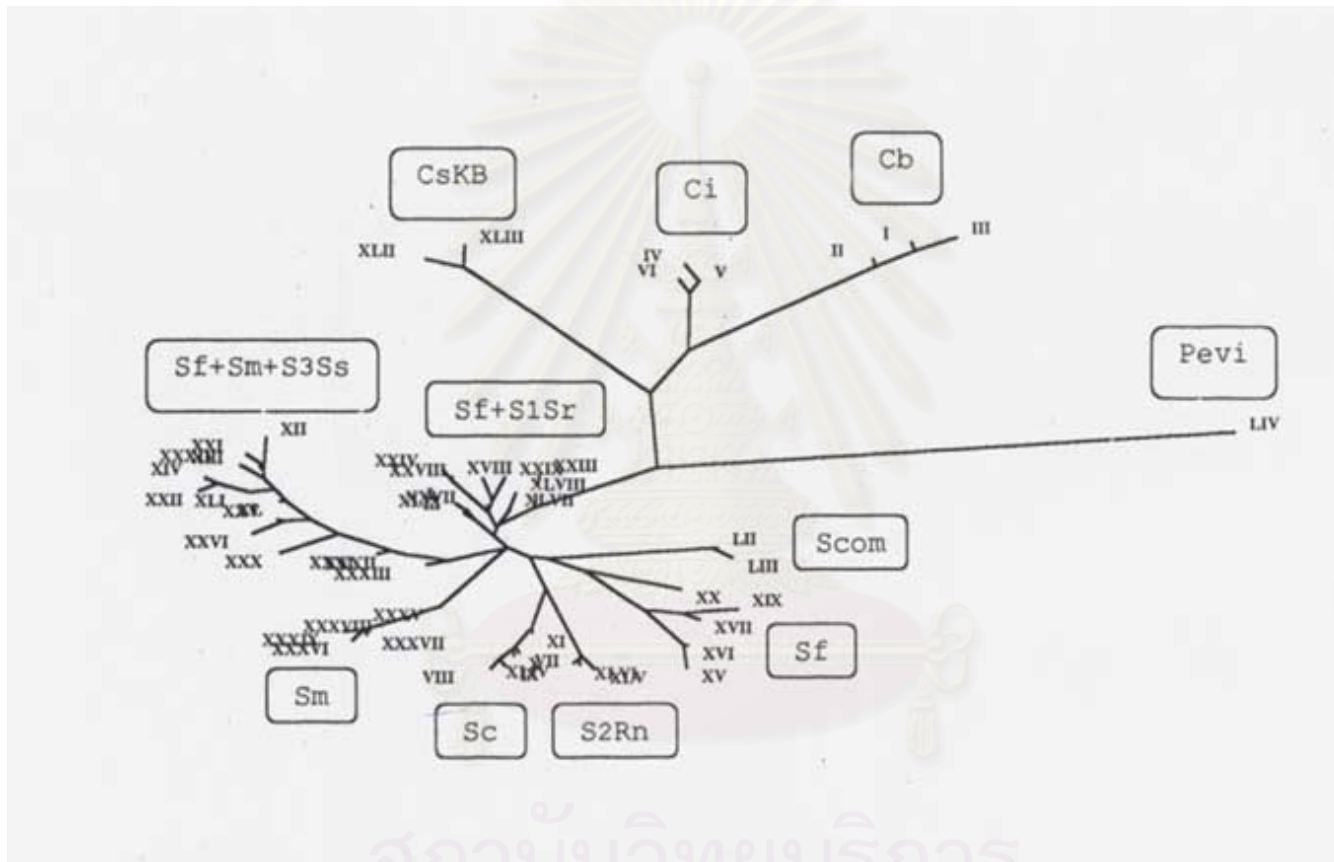
Genetic distances (number of nucleotide substitutions per site) between pairs of composite haplotypes within a particular species were lower than those between species (Appendix C). The distances found within *Crassostrea* oysters were also lower than those within *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* oysters.

A neighbor-joining tree constructed from genetic distances between composite haplotypes indicated large genetic differentiation between *Crassostrea* and *Saccostrea* (Figure 3.13)(including *S. mytiloides*). Within the *Crassostrea* oysters, haplotypes found in *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *Crassostrea* sp. were well differentiated between different species. Large genetic distances among composite haplotypes of different *Crassostrea* oysters composed to that of *Saccostrea* oyster were observed. This reflected clearly taxonomic identifiable of the *Crassostrea* oysters. Oysters showing taxonomic difficulties like *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides* are genetically related. Shared genotypes of these oysters were also observed along with those of *Saccostrea* sp. group 3. The unidentified *Saccostrea* sp. group 1 from Suratthani is allocated into branches representing *S. forskali*. Interestingly, *S. cucullata* and *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 are closely related phylogenetically.

### **35 Haplotype and nucleotide diversity within oyster species, nucleotide divergence between species and phylogenetic relationships at the species levels**

High haplotype and nucleotide diversity were observed in *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* oysters in Thailand. The highest diversity within species was found in *S. mytiloides* (haplotype and nucleotide diversity were 0.9044 and 3.2388%, respectively) followed by *S. forskali* (0.8545 and 2.8711%) and *S. cucullata* (0.6285 and 0.3501).

Lower genetic diversity was found in both *C. iredalei* (0.1857 and 0.0912%) and *C. belcheri* (0.2279 and 0.0945%). Only one composite haplotype was observed in *P. viridis* resulting in a lack of haplotype and nucleotide diversity within these species. Unidentified *Saccostrea* oysters (haplotype diversity = 0.4000 - 0.8889 and nucleotide diversity = 0.1447 - 1.0858) also exhibited greater diversity than do *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *Crassostrea* sp. (0.3889 and 0.3538%, respectively). The *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 oyster possessed shared genotype with that of *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*. As a result, the low genetic diversity in this group of oyster was probably due to its small sample size ( $N = 5$ ). The average haplotype and



**Figure 313A** neighbor-joining tree summarizing genetic relationships of composite haplotypes of oysters and the outgroup reference; *P. viridis*, constructed from average genetic distances between paired composite haplotypes

**Table 36** Haplotype and nucleotide diversity within indigenous oyster species, the ingroup (*S. commercialis*) and the outgroup (*P. viridis*) references

| Species                       | Haplotype diversity<br>( $h \pm SE$ ) | Nucleotide diversity<br>(x100) |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>C. belcheri</i>            | 0.2279 $\pm$ 0.12949                  | 0.0945                         |
| <i>C. iredalei</i>            | 0.1857 $\pm$ 0.11022                  | 0.0912                         |
| <i>S. cucullata</i>           | 0.6285 $\pm$ 0.08716                  | 0.3501                         |
| <i>S. forskali</i>            | 0.8545 $\pm$ 0.04544                  | 2.8711                         |
| <i>S. mytiloides</i>          | 0.9044 $\pm$ 0.04968                  | 3.2388                         |
| <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        | 0.3889 $\pm$ 0.16440                  | 0.3538                         |
| <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 | 0.8889 $\pm$ 0.09100                  | 1.0858                         |
| <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 | 0.4167 $\pm$ 0.19066                  | 0.1447                         |
| <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 3 | 0.4000 $\pm$ 0.23732                  | 0.1828                         |
| <i>S. commercialis</i>        | 0.3333 $\pm$ 0.21517                  | 0.0862                         |
| <i>P. viridis</i>             | 0.0000 $\pm$ 0.00000                  | 0.0000                         |
| Average                       | 0.4753 $\pm$ 0.00846                  | 0.7726 $\pm$ 0.00124           |

**Table 37** Nucleotide diversity (above diagonal) and divergence (below) between species (including *S. commercialis* and *P. viridis*) resulted from restriction analysis of 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI of specimens used in this study

|       | Cb       | Ci       | Sc       | Sf       | Sm       | Csp      | Ssp1     | Ssp 2    | Ssp 3    | Scom     | Pevi     |
|-------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| Cb    | -        | 0.050973 | 0.114125 | 0.093959 | 0.087970 | 0.080604 | 0.096071 | 0.095941 | 0.092264 | 0.104880 | 0.130984 |
| Ci    | 0.050044 | -        | 0.090977 | 0.071090 | 0.070745 | 0.073767 | 0.078835 | 0.094179 | 0.066192 | 0.095216 | 0.108684 |
| Sc    | 0.111902 | 0.088771 | -        | 0.063875 | 0.060793 | 0.099533 | 0.029320 | 0.031169 | 0.070859 | 0.041160 | 0.119048 |
| Sf    | 0.079131 | 0.056278 | 0.047769 | -        | 0.037709 | 0.089358 | 0.046508 | 0.055451 | 0.019585 | 0.060174 | 0.121814 |
| Sm    | 0.071304 | 0.054095 | 0.042849 | 0.007160 | -        | 0.091350 | 0.045919 | 0.050259 | 0.031607 | 0.053766 | 0.118622 |
| Csp   | 0.078362 | 0.071542 | 0.096013 | 0.073233 | 0.073387 | -        | 0.079867 | 0.115208 | 0.086270 | 0.101341 | 0.125164 |
| Ssp1  | 0.090170 | 0.072951 | 0.022140 | 0.026724 | 0.024296 | 0.072669 | -        | 0.038383 | 0.056745 | 0.037195 | 0.098699 |
| Ssp 2 | 0.094745 | 0.092999 | 0.028694 | 0.040371 | 0.033341 | 0.112715 | 0.032230 | -        | 0.059757 | 0.042904 | 0.110704 |
| Ssp 3 | 0.090877 | 0.064822 | 0.068194 | 0.004316 | 0.014499 | 0.083587 | 0.050402 | 0.058119 | -        | 0.067875 | 0.129820 |
| Scom  | 0.103977 | 0.094329 | 0.038978 | 0.045388 | 0.037141 | 0.099141 | 0.031335 | 0.041750 | 0.066530 | -        | 0.111616 |
| Pevi  | 0.130511 | 0.108229 | 0.117298 | 0.107459 | 0.102428 | 0.123395 | 0.093270 | 0.109981 | 0.128906 | 0.111185 | -        |



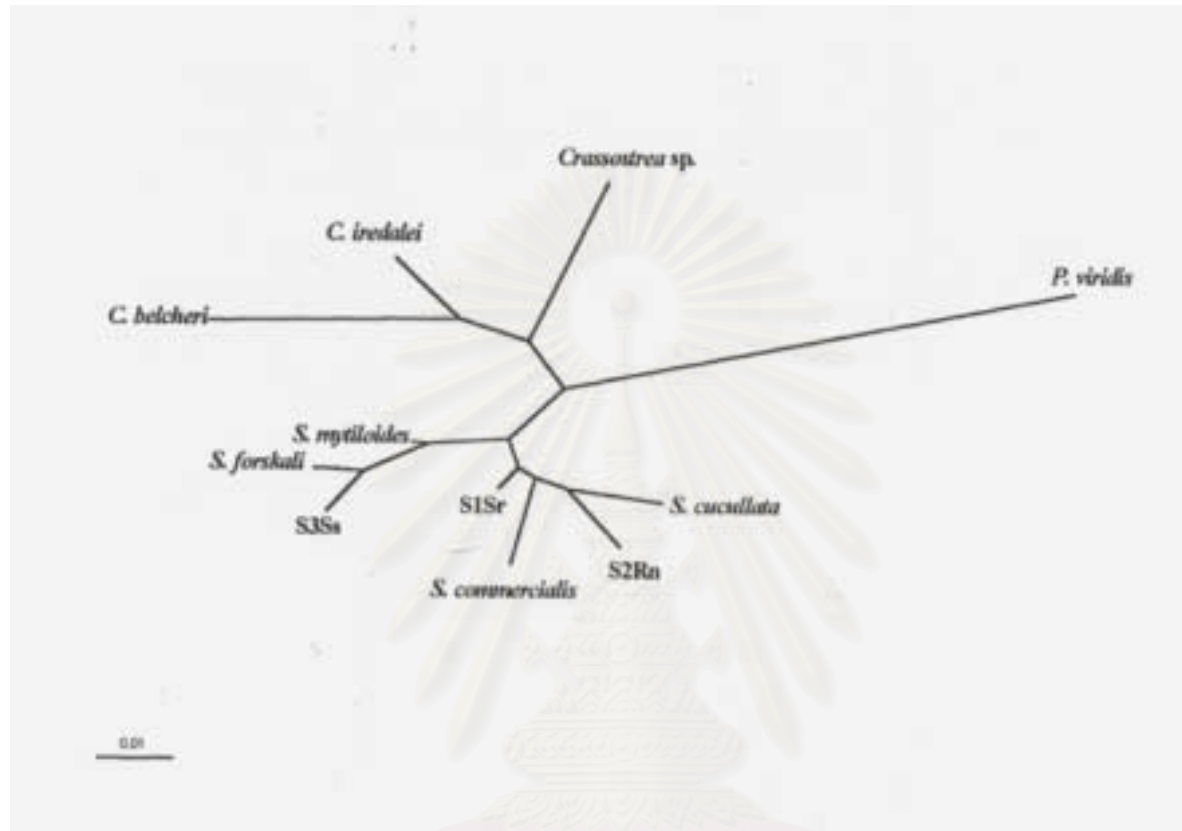
nucleotide diversity across overall investigated species were 0.4753 and 0.7726%, respectively.

Large nucleotide divergence was observed between *Crassostrea* oysters and small oysters (*Saccostrea* and *Striostrea*). The lowest divergence was 0.0043 (between *S. forskali* and S3Ss) whereas the highest divergence between those oysters was 0.1127 (between *Crassostrea* sp. and S2Rn).

A phylogenetic tree constructed from nucleotide divergence between species indicated comparable results as the haplotype tree. The isolated branch of *Crassostrea* sp. revealed that this oyster should be regarded as a new identified species in Thailand. The scientific name of this species should be further classified by taxonomists. Likewise, *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 from Ranong should also be regarded as a newly unidentified species. On the other hand, the species status of S3Ss and S1Sr are still questionable (but see discussion for conclusion of results from morphology, RAPD and mtDNA-RFLP analyses).

### **36 Cloning and sequencing of COI fragment**

The COI DNA segment showed relatively high polymorphism (41 restriction patterns from 3 polymorphic enzymes) across overall investigated samples. Nevertheless, a 710 bp fragment were amplified along with other non-specific product. Accordingly, the amplification product of each oyster need to be fractionated electrophoretically, excised and recovered from the gel. Results from restriction analysis revealed the potential to use polymorphism of COI for phylogenetic studies in oysters. Therefore, more specific primers were need to be developed. The single COI product could have been directly digested with restriction enzymes eliminating an extra step for recovering of gel-purified COI. Additionally, haplotype-specific amplification of COI from different species may have been carried out. As a result, the amplified COI from *C. belcheri* showing AAAAAAAAAA haplotype, *C. iredalei* showing BBBBAAAABC haplotype and *S. cucullata* showing CDCCBBBBCD haplotype, were cloned using a TA cloning method.



**Figure 314A** neighbor-joining tree summarizing genetic relationship of oysters and the outgroup reference; *P. viridis*, constructed from the percentage nucleotide divergence between species

Three recombinant clones (pNKCb1, pNKCi1 and pNKSc4) were sequenced. The actual molecular length of pNKCb1, pNKCi1 and pNKSc4 was 681 bp, 687 bp and 704 bp, respectively (Figure 3.15). The nucleotide sequences of these recombinant plasmids were blasted to compare with those previously deposited in GenBank and indicated that these DNA fragments are actually COI (Appendix D) as they exhibited significant matching with COI sequences of oysters of genera *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* and *Ostrea* (P values between  $4e^{-25}$  -  $e^{-106}$ ). High genetic differences among COI of three oysters were observed. As can be seen from Figure 3.16, no conserved sequences longer than 20 bases were observed from the aligned COI sequences of *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*. This limited the possibility to develop haplotype-specific PCR from these three species. The approach was then altered to develop more specific PCR primers generating a single fragment for this gene region. Two reverse primers (R301 and R353) were designed and used in coupling with the primer (HCO2198, TAAACTTCAGGGTGACCAAAAAATCA). Only a single expected fragment was obtained when amplified *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* DNA with each pair of primers (HCO2198+R301 and HCO2198+R353) indicating improved specificity of newly designed reverse primers (Figure 3.17). PCR was then carried out covering larger sample sizes. Only the HCO2198+R353 primer set yielded positive amplification results across all *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* individuals. Nevertheless, the intense amplification product was also observed in *S. cucullata* whereas *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides* exhibited the faintest band at an identical fragment size (Figure 3.18 and 3.19). This eliminated the possibility to develop selectively amplified PCR for *C. iredalei*. Higher stringency PCR conditions were then carried out at the annealing temperature of 60°C and 62°C. The results showed specific amplification of the COI fragment in *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* at the latter annealing temperature (Figure 3.19). Digestion of the 353 bp product with *Mbo* I clearly differentiates *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* from one another.

**A. pNKCh1**

|            |            |            |            |             |     |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|-----|
| TAAACTTCAG | GGGTGCCCAA | AAATCAAAT  | AAATGGTTGA | AATAAAATAG  | 50  |
| GGTCACTTC  | TCCGACAGGA | TCAAAAAAAG | ATGTATTAAG | ATGCGGGTCA  | 100 |
| GTAAAAAGCA | TCGTAAGGCC | CCCAGCTAAA | ACTGGAAGAG | TGGTAAAAG   | 150 |
| CAGAAATGAA | GTAACTTTAA | TAGACCATGG | GAATAGTGCT | AACAGGTGGC  | 200 |
| CCCCTACAGA | TCGCATATTC | AGTATGGTTA | CTATGAAGTT | AATTGATCTG  | 250 |
| AAAATAGAAC | TTAATACCCG | CCAGATGTAG | TCTCAAAATT | GCAAGATCCA  | 300 |
| TGCAAACCCC | GTGATAGGAG | TAAGTTGATA | GAGAAGGGTA | GATTGTTTCAT | 350 |
| CCTGCCCCCA | CCCCATTTTC | TACAAGATTA | GATATAAGTA | TAAGATAAAG  | 400 |
| CGATCCCGGT | AATACTCAGA | ACCTAAATGC | ATTAAGTCGA | GGAAATTGCA  | 450 |
| TATGCGCAAC | TTGAAGCATT | AGAGGAATAA | GTCAATTACC | GAACCCGCCA  | 500 |
| ATTATCACTG | GCATAACAAA | GAAAAAAATC | ATAACTAATG | CATGACTAGT  | 550 |
| TACAACTGCG | TTATAAGTAA | CAGGATCTAA | AAACTTAGCT | CCTGGGTTAT  | 600 |
| ACAACCTTCA | ACGAATAAGA | GATCTGAATC | TTGTTCCAGC | AAGAACAGCT  | 650 |
| CAAAATCCAA | ATACTATGTA | AAACCTTCCA | A          |             | 681 |

**B. pNKCh1**

|            |            |            |            |            |     |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----|
| TAAACTTCAG | GGTGACCAAA | AAATCAAAT  | AAATGCTGAA | ACAATACAGG | 50  |
| ATCGCCTCCG | CCCACAGGAT | CGAAAAAAGA | CGTATTAAGG | TGACGATCAG | 100 |
| TAAGAAGTAT | AGTAAGGCC  | CCTGCCAATA | CTGGAAGAGT | GGTAAAAGT  | 150 |
| AAAAATGATG | TGACCTTAAT | AGACCAGGGG | AATAATGCTA | GTAAATGCC  | 200 |
| GCCAACAGAC | CGCATATTTT | TAATAGNCAC | TATAAAGTTA | ATTGATCTAA | 250 |
| AAATAGAGCT | AATACCGGCC | AAATGCAGCC | TAAAATAGC  | AAGATCTATC | 300 |
| AAACGCCATG | ATAAGAGTAA | GGTGATAGCG | GCNGGTAAAT | AGTTCATTCA | 350 |
| GGCCCAACC  | CCATTTTCT  | ACAANATTAG | ACATAAGTAT | AAGATAAAGT | 400 |
| GAGCCTGGTA | AAACCAAAA  | TCTAAATGCA | TTNAAGCGAG | GAAACTGCAT | 450 |
| ATCTGCAACT | TGGAAGTATT | AATGGAATTA | ATCANTTACC | AAATCCCCCA | 500 |
| ATTATAACTG | GGATAACNNT | GAAGAAAATC | ATAACTAATG | CNTGGCTTGG | 550 |
| TACTACTGCN | TTATATGGNA | CANGGATCTA | AGAACTTAAN | CCCCGGGNTT | 600 |
| TACANCTTT  | AACGGAATNA | GANGAACTGA | ATNTAGGNCC | CCGNAAGGAC | 650 |
| ANNCCAAAAT | CCANCCCCC  | ANCTTGGAAC | CTCCCAA    |            | 687 |

**C. pNKSc4**

|            |            |            |            |            |     |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----|
| TAAACTTCAG | GGTGACAAA  | AAATCAAAT  | AGATGCTGAA | ATAAAACCGG | 50  |
| ATCCCCACCA | CCCCTGGAT  | CAAAAAATGA | GGTATTAAAA | TGTCGATCAG | 100 |
| TTAAAAGCAT | AGTAAGTCCG | CCGGCTAAAA | CAGGTAAAGT | TGTAAGCAAC | 150 |
| AAAAAAGAGG | TTACTTTAAT | AGATCATGGG | AATAACCTTA | ATAAATGACC | 200 |
| GTCTACAGAA | CGTATATTTT | TAATAGTCAC | CATAAAGTTA | ATTGATCTAA | 250 |
| AAATCGACCT | AAGCCCAGCT | AAATGCAGAC | TTAAAATAGC | CAAGTCCATA | 300 |
| CACATACCGT | GATAAGAAAA | GGTTGATAAC | GGAGGGTAAA | TAGTTCAACC | 350 |
| GGCCCCCACT | CCATTTTCTA | CAAACCCAGA | AATTCCTATA | AAATAAAGAG | 400 |
| ATGCAGGCAA | AACTCAAAC  | CTAAAAGCGT | TAACTCGTGG | GGAATTGCAT | 450 |
| ATCANGCACC | TCAAGTATCA | NCGGCACTAA | TCAGTTTTCC | AAATCCTNCA | 500 |
| ATTATCACAG | GCATTACANA | AAAGAAAATT | ATGACCAAAG | CGTGGTATTG | 550 |
| GGTACTACCG | GATTATAACA | CACANGGTCT | AAAAACTTAA | CTTNCTGGGA | 600 |
| TTAAAAGGA  | CTTTCATCGG | AATTTAACCG | ACCTAAAATC | TTTGNCCCCA | 650 |
| GCCCAAACCT | GGATCAAAAA | ACCCAAAAAA | CTTNTGTAA  | AAAACTTTTC | 700 |
| CAAT       |            |            |            |            | 704 |

**Figure 315** Nucleotide sequences of pNKCb1 (A), pNKCi1 (B) and pNKSc4 (C) specimens.

```

CB      TAAACTTCAGGGGTGCCCAAAAATCAAATAAATGGTTGAAATAAAATAG
CI      TAAACTTCAGGGGTGACCAAAAAATCAAATAAATGCT-GAAACAATACAG
SC      TAAACTTCAGGGGTGACCAAAAAATCAAATAGATGCT-GAAATAAAACCG
          ***** ** ***** ** * * * * * * * * * *

CB      GGTCACTTCCTCCGACAGGATCAAAAAAAGATGTATTAAATGCGGGTCAGTTAAAAGCA
CI      GATCGCCTCCGCCACAGGATCGAAAAAAGACGTATTAAATGACGATCAGTAAGAAGTA
SC      GATCCCCACCACCCACTGGATCAAAAAATGAGGTATTAAATGTCGATCAGTTAAAAGCA
          * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

CB      TCGTAAGGCCCCAGCTAAACTGGAAGAGTGGTTAAAAGCAGAAATGAAGTAACTTTAA
CI      TAGTAAGGCCCCCTGCCAATACTGGAAGAGTGGTTAAAAGTAAAAATGATGTGACCTTAA
SC      TAGTAAGTCCGCCGGCTAAAACAGGTAAAGTTGTAAGCAACAAAAAGAGGTTACTTTAA
          * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

CB      TAGACCATGGGAATAGTGCTAACAGGTGGCCCCCTACAGATCGCATATTCAGTATGGTTA
CI      TAGACCAGGGGAATAATGCTAGTAAATGCCGCCAACAGACCCGCATATTTCTAATAGNCA
SC      TAGATCATGGGAATAACCTTAATAAATGACCGTCTACAGAACGTATATTTTTAATAGTCA
          **** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

CB      CTATGAAGTTAATTGATCTGAAAATAGAACTTAATACCCGCCAGATGTAGTCTCAAATTT
CI      CTATAAAGTTAATTGATCTAAAAATAGAGCT-AATACCGGCCAAATGCAGCCTTAAAATA
SC      CCATAAAGTTAATTGATCTAAAAATCGACCT-AAGCCCAGCTAAATGCAGACTTAAAATA
          * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

          R301

CB      GCAAGATCCATGCAAACCCCGTGATAGGAGTAAAGTTGATAGAGAAGGGTAGATTGTTTCAT
CI      GCAAGATCTAT-CAAACGCCATGATAAGAGTAAGGTGATAGCGCNGGTAAATAGTTTCAT
SC      GCCAAGTCCATACATACCGTGATAAGAAAAGGTTGATAACGGAGGGTAAATAGTTCAA
          ** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

          R353

CB      CCTGCCCCCA-CCCCATTTT-CTACAAGATTAGATATAAGTATAAGATAAAGCGATCCCC
CI      TCAGGCCCAACCCCATTTTCTACAANATTAGACATAAGTATAAGATAAAGTGAGCCTG
SC      CCGGCCCCCA-CTCCATTTT-CTACAACCCAGAAATTCCTATAAAAATAAAGAGATGCAG
          * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

CB      GTAATACTCAGAACCTAAATGCATTAAGTTCGAGGA-AATTGCATATGCGCAACTTG-AAG
CI      GTAAAACCCAAAATCTAAATGCATTNAAGCGAGGA-AACTGCATATCTGCAACTTGGAA
SC      GCAAAAATCAAAACCTAAAAGCGTTAACTCGTGGGGAATTGCATATCANGCACCTC-AAG
          * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

CB      CATTAGAGGAATAAGTCAATTA-CCGAACCCGCCAATTATCACTGGCATAACAAGAAAA
CI      TATTAATGGAAATTAATCANTTA-CCAAATCCCCAATTATAACTGGGATAACNNTGAAGA
SC      TATCANCGGCACTAATCAGTTTCCAAATCTNCAATTATCACAGGCATTACANAAAAGA
          ** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

CB      AAATCATAACTAATGCATGAC--TAGTTACAACCTGCGTTATAAGTAACAGG-ATCTAAAA
CI      AAATCATAACTAATGCNTGGC--TTGGTACTACTGCNTTATATGGNACANGGATCTAAGA
SC      AAATTATGACCAAAGCGTGGTATTGGGTACTACCGGATTATAACACACANG-GTCTAAAA
          **** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

CB      ACTTAGCT-CCTGGGTTATACAA---CCTTCAACG-AATAAGAG--ATCTGAA-TCTTGT
CI      ACTTAANC-CCCGGNTTACAN---CCTTAAACGGAATNAGANG-AACTGAA-TNTAGG
SC      ACTTAACTTNCTGGGATTA AAAAGGACTTTCATCGGAATTTAACCGACCTAAAATCTTTG
          ***** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

CB      TCCA---GCAAGAACAGCTCAAAATCC---AAATACTATG--TAAAACC---TTCCAAA
CI      NCCCC---GNAAGGACANNCCAAAATCC---ANCCCCCANCTTGGAAACC---NCCCAA
SC      NCCCCAGCCAAAACCTGGATCAAAAAACCCAAAAAACTTNTGTTAAAAAAT-TTTCCAA
          ** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

```

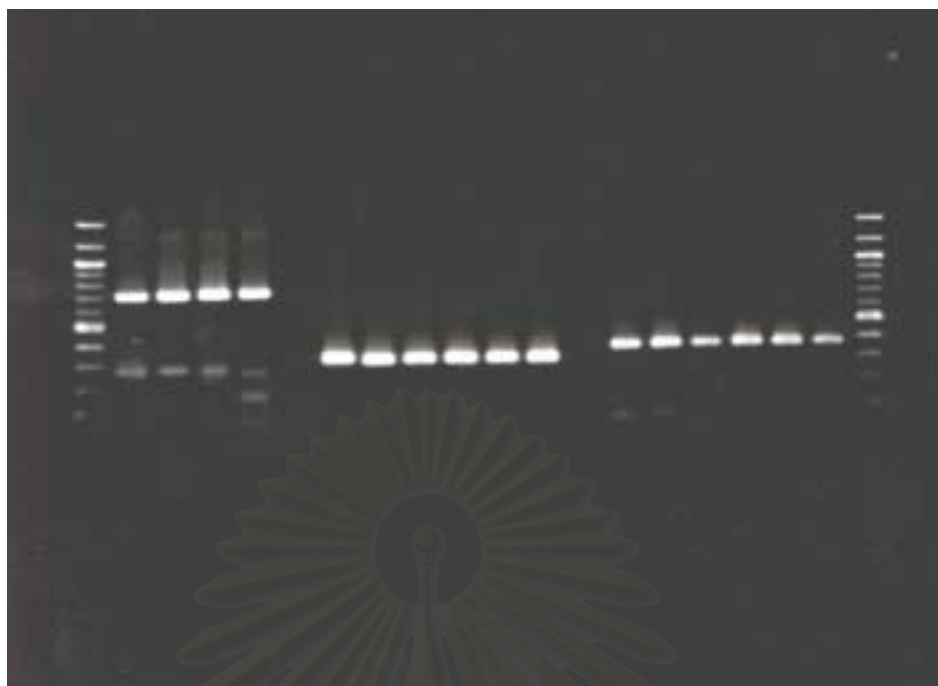
**Figure 316** Alignment of *Crassostrea belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *Saccostrea cucullata* COI sequences. Asterisks indicate identical bases among different sequences.

**Table 38** Sequences of reverse oligonucleotide primers designed from a recombinant clone pNKC1

| <b>Primer</b>          | <b>Primer sequence</b>   |
|------------------------|--|
| Forward primer         | <b>HC02198:</b> 5' TAAACTTCAGGGTGACCAAAAAATCA 3'                                     |
| Reverse primer (pNKC1) | <b>R301:</b> 5' CTTACTCTTATCATGGCGTTT 3'<br><b>R353:</b> 5' TGTAGAAAAATGGGGTTGGGG 3' |



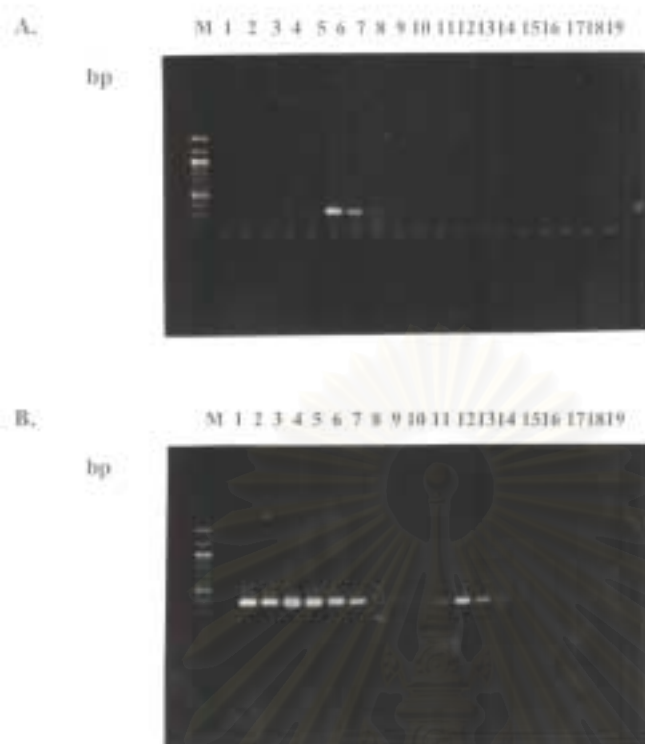
สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย



**Figure 317** Results from amplification of *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* DNA using the original primer (LC01490 and HC02198) and newly designed primers (HC02198+R301 and HC02198+R353) using PCR cycles described in Chapter 2 (Table 2.3). PCR products were electrophoretically analyzed through a 1.0 % agarose gel.

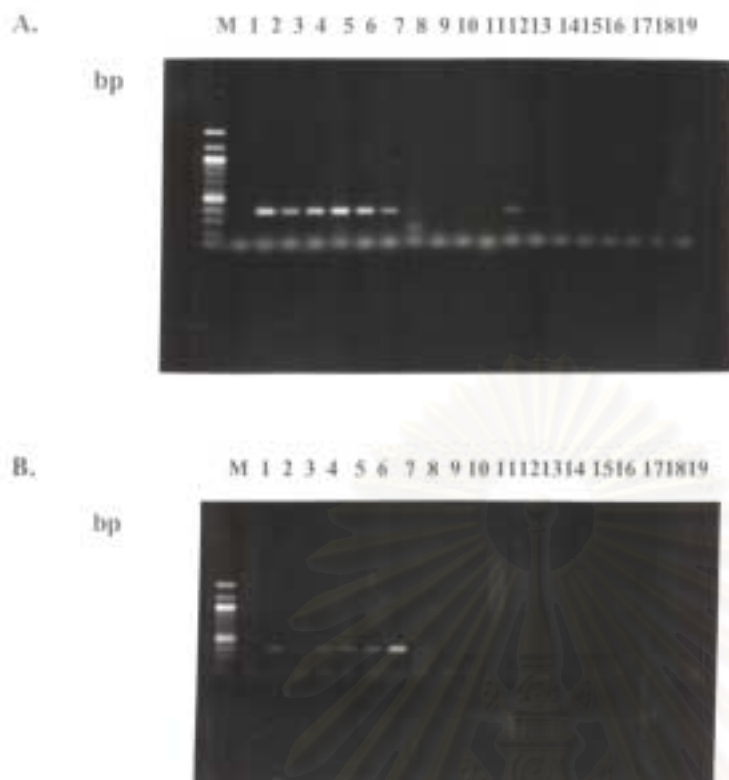
- Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)
- Lane 1 = negative control
- Lanes 2- 3 = amplification of *C. belcheri* DNA using LC01490+HC02198
- Lanes 4 = amplification of *C. iredalei* DNA using LC01490+HC02198
- Lanes 6- 8 = amplification of *C. belcheri* DNA using HC02198+ R301
- Lanes 9- 11 = amplification of *C. iredalei* DNA using HC02198+ R301
- Lanes 13- 15 = amplification of *C. belcheri* DNA using HC02198+ R353
- Lanes 16- 18 = amplification of *C. iredalei* DNA using HC02198+ R353





**Figure 318** Results from amplification of oyster DNA using newly designed primers; HCO2198+R301 (A) and HCO2198+R353 (B), and annealing temperature at 55<sup>o</sup>C (30 cycles without amplification at lower annealing temperature, 42<sup>o</sup>C, for 10 cycles). PCR products were electrophoretically analyzed through a 1.0% agarose gel.

- Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)
- Lane 1 = negative control
- Lanes 2- 4 = *C. belcheri*
- Lanes 5- 7 = *C. iredalei*
- Lanes 8- 10 = *Crassostrea* sp.
- Lanes 11 - 13 = *S. cucullata*
- Lanes 14- 16 = *S. forskali*
- Lanes 17- 19 = *S. mytiloides*



**Figure 319** Results from amplification of oyster DNA using HC02198+R353 for 30 cycles at the annealing temperature of 60°C (A) and 62°C (B). PCR products were electrophoretically analyzed through a 1.0% agarose gel.

Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)

Lane 1 = negative control

Lanes 2-4 = *C. belcheri*

Lanes 5-7 = *C. iredalei*

Lanes 8-10 = *Crassostrea* sp.

Lanes 11-13 = *S. cucullata*

Lanes 14-16 = *S. forskali*

Lanes 17-19 = *S. mytiloides*



**Figure 320** Restriction patterns of PCR products amplified from *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* using HC02198+R353 digested with *Mbo*I

- Lane M = A 100 bp DNA ladder (Promega)  
 Lane 1 = An undigested PCR product (353 bp in length)  
 Lanes 2 - 7 = *C. belcheri*(150, 80, 75 bp)  
 Lanes 8 - 13 = *C. iredalei*(155, 80, 80 bp)

## CHAPTER IV

### DISCUSSIONS

Oysters are highly variable in forms and can display xenomorphism (ecomorphological variation) (Littlewood, 1994). The external characteristics (e.g shell morphology) are influenced by a variety of habitats and environmental conditions (Tack et al., 1992). Accordingly, classification of oysters based on morphological characters alone is often insufficient to reach the conclusions on taxonomic identification.

Although *Crassostrea* oysters showed less morphological complexes than do the *Saccostrea* oysters. They still show difficulties for classical taxonomy. For example, the *C. iredalei* in this study had been previously recognized as *C. lugubris*. In the People Republic of China, the most commercially important species is *C. ariakensis* which is extremely difficult to differentiate from *C. iredalei* morphologically (S. Allen, personal communication).

All *Saccostrea* oysters in Thailand had been previously assumed to be only *S. cucullata* (Amonjanuchit, 1988). Subsequently, the existence of *S. commercialis* (Brohmanonda et al., 1988 and Tookwina, 1991) and *S. mordax* in Thailand had been reported (Yoosukh, 2000). More recently, *S. echinata* was newly recognized as *Striostrea (Parastriostrea) mytiloides*.

Visootiviset et al. (1998) collected samples from Trat, Chonburi, Chumphon, Suratthani, Trang and Satun. Specimens were examined using morphometrics and allozyme electrophoresis (Pgi, Lap, Pgm, Mpi-2, Ap, Est-2, Aat-2, Mdh-2 and Idh-1). These oysters could be differentiated to three groupings, A, B and C, but the scientific name was recognized under *S. cucullata*.

Day et al. (2000) used allozymes and shell morphology to distinguish sympatric species of the rock oyster, *Saccostrea* in Thailand. They collected samples from 12 sites throughout Thailand (Ko Chang, Trat; Ban Si Racha and Bang Saen, Chonburi; Ko Samet, Ban Sam Saeb, Ban Pak Nam, Ko Jorakae and Ko Talu, Chumphon; Ko Prab, Suratthani; Ko Patra, Satun and Ban Kantang, Trang). These oysters were identified as *S. commercialis*, *S. cucullata* and *S.*

*manilai* compared to type specimens. The results create more confused information for the availability of *S. manilai* in Thailand.

Interspecific hybridization between oysters of the genus *Crassostrea* were reported over a century ago (Bouchon-Brandely cited in Gaffney and Allen, 1993). Hybridization between *C. gigas* and *C. rivularis* resulting in viable and fertile progeny (Allen and Gaffney, 1993). Recently, Charoensit (1995) examined interspecific and intergeneric hybridization between *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata* in laboratory conditions. Hybrid progeny between two *Crassostrea* species survived to the spat stage whereas intergeneric hybridization between female *C. iredalei* and male *S. cucullata* were surprisingly successful. This information indicated further complication on taxonomic identification of oysters through hybridization. Species-diagnostic markers of oysters are thus useful for examination of the correct seed and broodstock species and to estimate degree of hybridization in natural populations of oysters in Thai waters.

Several molecular genetic studies addressing population genetics (Hedgecock and Okazaki, 1984; Karl and Avise, 1992 and 1993; Foltz and Hu, 1996; Small and Chapman, 1997), intraspecific phylogeography (Reeb and Avise, 1990; Hare and Avise, 1998), interspecific phylogenetic relationships and genetic differentiation (Banks et al., 1993; Anderson and Adlard, 1994; Littlewood, 1994; Boudry et al., 1998) have been reported in oysters. Nevertheless, there have been no publications on genetic diversity and species-diagnostic markers of commercial oysters in Thailand based on RFLP analysis. This information is necessary to elevate culture and management efficiency of these taxa.

MtDNA-RFLP analysis has been successfully used for stock structure analysis in commercially important species including molluscs (Reeb and Avise, 1990; Small and Chapman, 1997; Boudry et al., 1998). In this study, restriction analysis of nuclear 18S rDNA and mitochondrial 16S rDNA and COI of indigenous oysters in Thailand with various restriction endonucleases were carried out and indicated high levels of genetic polymorphism in these species.

Molecular taxonomic keys of three commercially important species (*C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*) could be constructed based on both single digestion patterns and composite haplotypes of PCR-amplified products. Results from RAPD analysis using the same sample set also indicated the failure to identify species-specific markers in *S. mytiloides* and *S. forskali* (Klinbunga et al., 2000 and 2001).

Digestion of the 16S rDNA with *AcsI* revealed mixed patterns (e.g. D+F, D+I, L+I and D+L) in a single digestion. This circumstance was only observed in *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*. Therefore, it is regarded as the consequence of interspecific hybridization rather than contribution of paternal mtDNA. It is difficult to prove this circumstance at present because breeding and culturing a large number of *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides* families in laboratories are not possible.

Oysters (particularly members of the genus *Saccostrea*) are variable in form. Accordingly, two sympatric species may be morphologically similar and misidentified to be a single species. On the other hand, allopatric populations inhabiting different habitats may show ecomorphological variation but the species status is questionable. Species-specific markers are thus required to unambiguously identify the correct species of commercial oysters in Thailand at various stages (larvae, seed and broodstock) of life cycle.

Based primarily on morphology, four groups of oysters could only be classified at the genus levels. These included *Crassostrea* sp. (from Krabi), *Saccostrea* sp. group 1 (from Suratthani), *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 (from Ranong) and *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 (from Samut Sakhon). Moreover, several oyster individuals could not be unambiguously identified morphologically (Appendix A). These specimens were genetically examined using RFLP and RAPD (Amparyup, 1999) analyses. Species-specific RFLP patterns and RAPD fragments could identify the species status in most of these sample. In addition, results from PCR-RFLP can indicate the maternal species when interspecific hybridization is existent.

Classical taxonomy indicated that *Crassostrea* sp. should have been the juvenile stages of either *C. belcheri* or *C. iredalei*. Analysis of 18S rDNA of nine individuals of *Crassostrea* sp. confirmed that they are not *Saccostrea* oysters. These oysters possessed haplotype XLII

(DIHABCAAFK) and XLIII (CIHABCAAFK) which were not available in any other oysters species in Thailand. Species-specific RAPD markers for *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* were not found in these specimens. As a result, the *Crassostrea* sp. should be regarded as a new *Crassostrea* species in Thailand.

*Saccostrea* sp. group 1 showed composite haplotypes XLVII (DFGCBBBAHQ), XLVIII (DKGCBBBAHP), XLIX (DFFCBBBAIG), L (DKFCBBBAIG) and LI (DFFCBBBAIO) which were not found in any oyster. Nevertheless, it is not regarded as a newly unidentified species because frequencies of these haplotypes were very low. This oyster group was indicated as *S. forskali*-like oyster based on morphological characters. Five composite haplotypes were observed from only 8 investigated individuals suggesting a high genetic diversity of these oysters. A phylogenetic tree based on the percent sequence divergence between pairs of mtDNA composite haplotypes revealed close relationships between these haplotypes with those of *S. forskali*. Therefore, this group of oysters should be regarded as *S. forskali*.

On the basis of morphology, the species status of *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 could not be unambiguously concluded. Three composite haplotypes including XLIV (JJFCBBBBGM, n=7), XLV (JJFCBBBBGS, n=1) and XLVI (JJFCBBBBGV, n=1) were observed from RFLP analysis of 9 individuals. This indicated low polymorphism within this oyster group. The 750 (OPB08) and 1800 bp (UBC220) RAPD fragments were not observed in these specimens (Amparyup, 1999) indicating that they are not *S. cucullata*. In contrast, several fixed RAPD fragments were observed in all individuals of this group. Based on both RFLP and RAPD analyses, *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 should be a new unidentified species in Thailand.

The *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 exhibited both *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides* characters. Lack of species-specific RFLP patterns (and RAPD markers) prohibited an unambiguous conclusion for the species origin of these oysters. Moreover, a phylogenetic tree based on nucleotide divergence between species placed this group of oysters to be a sister taxon of *S. forskali* whereas that from RAPD analysis allocated *Saccostrea* sp. group 3 to be closely related with *S. mytiloides*. Therefore, the species status of this unidentified oyster still cannot be concluded.

Several oyster individuals constituting of Oys030, Oys039, Oys095, Oys104, Oys121 and Oys122 could not be clearly classified. Using RFLP analysis, the species status of these specimens could be clarified. Oys030, Oys039 and Oys104 were identified as *C. iredalei*-like oysters. The composite haplotype of Oys030 was DEDCBABCDF (XIII) which was commonly found in *S. forskali*. This specimen was then regarded as the introgressive hybrid between *C. iredalei* and *S. forskali* where *S. forskali* served as the maternal species. The Oys039 and Oys104 exhibited the composite haplotype V (BBBBAAAABC) which was restricted to *C. iredalei*. RAPD analysis revealed all *C. iredalei*-specific markers reported by Amparyup (1999). As a result, these specimens are *C. iredalei* showing ecomorphological variation.

The external characteristics of Oys095 showed that it should be a hybrid between *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei*. Nevertheless, this oyster showed the composite haplotype BBBBBAABC which has only one mutation step from the most common haplotype V (BBBBAAAABC) in *C. iredalei*. Analysis of Oys095 using RAPD approach revealed all *C. iredalei*-specific RAPD markers whereas those specifically found in *C. belcheri* were not observed suggesting that Oys095 is not a hybrid but it is a pure *C. iredalei* oyster.

The Oys121 and Oys122 could be classified to *Saccostrea* but the exact species name could not be concluded. Species-specific patterns (RFLP) or fragments (RAPD) of *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata* were not observed in Oys121 and Oys122. These oysters did not show composite haplotypes found in any species of *Saccostrea* but they possessed new composite haplotypes (LVI; DFGABBBAHP and LVII; DFGABBBAIO, respectively) closely related to those of *S. forskali* phylogenetically.

Patterns of composite haplotypes distribution in economically important species (*C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*) were different from those of *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*. A common composite haplotype with a high frequency was observed in each economically important species whereas the deficiency of fixed species-specific haplotypes and the presence of many unique haplotypes (observed with low frequencies in a particular species) were observed in *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*.



Restriction analysis of the entire mtDNA of the American oyster (*C. virginica*) was carried out in continuously distributed populations from the Gulf of St. Lawrence (Canada) to Brownsville (Texas, USA). A total of 82 composite haplotypes was found in 212 individuals using 13 restriction endonucleases. Two major composite haplotypes; CCCCCCCCCCCC and XXCXXXXXCCCC were found. The former was most common in all Atlantic coast locales, with the exception of southeast Florida. The latter was the most common haplotype in all Gulf coast locales. The distribution patterns of composite haplotype in *C. virginica* is similar to those of *S. mytiloides* and *S. forskali* in Thailand.

The haplotype and nucleotide diversity within *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* oysters was greater than that within *Crassostrea* oysters indicating high genetic differences within *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* oysters. The highest haplotype and nucleotide diversity within *Saccostrea* species was observed in *S. mytiloides* (0.9044 and 3.2388%, respectively) followed by *S. forskali* (0.8545 and 2.8711%) and *S. cucullata* (0.6285 and 0.3501%). The haplotype and nucleotide diversity for *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* were much lower. The results were according to those base on morphological studies (Buroker, 1990), allozyme electrophoresis (Buroker et al., 1979; Hedgecock, 1955; Visootiviset et al., 1998) and RAPD analysis (Klinbunga, 2001). High genetic diversity within each oyster may have reflected correlation between genetic adaptation to climatic or environmental variants (Buroker, 1985).

The haplotype diversity of *Saccostrea* oysters of the present study (using restriction analysis of 16S rDNA and COI gene regions) was as high as that previously reported in other molluscs (using restriction analysis of the entire mtDNA); for example, the American oyster, *C. virginica*, (0.80) from the Gulf of Mexico (Reeb and Avise, 1990) and the Japanese scallop, *Patinopecten yessoensis* (0.66) (Boulding et al., 1993).

Small and Chapman (1997) examined genetic variation of *C. virginica* using RFLP analysis of the 16S rDNA with 10 restriction endonucleases (*Rsa* I, *Msp* I, *Hha* I, *Taq* I, *Mse* I, *Hae* III, *Mbo* I, *Hinf* I, *Hind* III and *Hinc* II). The average haplotype and nucleotide diversity within species was 0.1079 and 0.1309% which is comparable to those of *C. belcheri* (0.2279 and 0.0945) and *C. iredalei* (0.1857 and 0.0912) in this study.

The percentage nucleotide divergence between *Crassostrea* oysters was quite low while greater divergence was observed between paired of small oyster species (*Saccostrea* and *Striostrea*). Unidentified *Saccostrea* sp. group 1, 2 and 3 showed relatively high nucleotide divergence with *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *Crassostrea* sp. but lower nucleotide divergence was found when compared with *S. cucullata*, *S. forskali*, *S. mytiloides* and *S. commercialis*.

Neighbor-joining trees constructed from genetic distances between pairs of composite haplotypes (haplotype tree) and nucleotide divergence between oyster species (species tree) indicated clear differentiation between *Crassostrea* and *Saccostrea* oysters. Nevertheless, *S. mytiloides*, a representative of *Striostrea* oyster showed close relationship with *Saccostrea* oysters.

The NJ haplotype tree revealed large genetic differences between each of the *Crassostrea* oyster reflecting less complexity of these oysters based on morphological characters. Clear phylogenetic differences between *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *Crassostrea* sp. were observed. The *Crassostrea* sp. oyster showed the absence of chromata indicating that they are belonging to the genus *Crassostrea*. The absence of species-specific patterns for *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* in all investigated individuals of *Crassostrea* sp. indicated that this group of oysters might be a new unidentified *Crassostrea* species in Thailand.

Conversely, more complex status were observed in the *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* oysters. While *S. cucullata* and *Saccostrea* sp. group 2 (Ranong) showed monophyletic status, *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides* did not show that status and could be differentiated into several subgroups. The complexity of genetic relationships within these two species reflect taxonomic difficulties of these oysters. The NJ tree constructed from the percentage of nucleotide divergence between pairs of species provided similar results with that of the haplotype tree.

Formerly, *Striostrea* (*Parastrriostrea*) was regarded as *Saccostrea echinata* (Yoosukh and Duangdee, 1999). On the basis of RFLP analysis, shared composite haplotypes were not observed in other identified oyster species except between *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides* (XIII; DEDCBABCDF and XIV; DEDABABCDF). The placement of *S. mytiloides* samples as a sister taxon with *S. forskali* suggested that these species are closely related phylogenetically.

Our results based on RAPD analysis of the same sample set support this conclusion (Amparyup, 1999). Accordingly, *S. mytiloides* should be recognized as a member of *Saccostrea* rather than that of *Striostrea*.

It has been reported that *Saccostrea* oysters display ecomorphological variation (Tack et al., 1992). All *Saccostrea* oysters in Thailand were previously assumed to be only *S. cucullata* (Visootiviseth et al., 1998). Results from RFLP analysis indicated that more than one *Saccostrea* species is present in Thai waters implying the previous problems on the use of a part of the species complexes for aquaculture.

The *Saccostrea* oyster originating from Chonburi (Angsila) had been misidentified as *S. commercialis* (Department of Fisheries, 1993). Based on RFLP results, it may not be *S. commercialis* due to lack of species-diagnostic patterns for RFLP analysis typically found in that species and phylogenetic relationships of oysters in this study. Nevertheless, replicate sampling of the extensive non-Thai *S. commercialis* over its geographic range are required to draw an unambiguous conclusion.

Day et al. (2000) assigned *Saccostrea* oysters from Thailand to 3 species; *S. commercialis*, *S. cucullata* and *S. manilai* using allozymes and shell morphology. On the basis of PCR-RFLP of this study, two unique composite haplotypes (LII; LFCCBBBELN and LIII; LFCEBBBELN) were found in the Australian *S. commercialis* but these composite haplotypes were not found in any Thai oyster indicating that *S. commercialis* was not existent in Thailand.

The amplified COI products revealed non-specific bands. More specific primers for amplification of this gene region are required. Additionally, selective amplification of COI gene from different oyster species may be developed if nucleotide sequences is known. Accordingly, the 710 bp COI product amplified from an individual of *C. belcheri* representing haplotype I (AAAAAAAAAAA), that of *C. iredalei* representing haplotype V (BBBBAAAA BC) and that of *S. cucullata* representing haplotype VII (CDCCBBBBCD) were cloned and sequenced.

Comparisons of these sequences with those previously deposited in GenBank revealed significantly matching with COI in other organisms including oysters of genera *Crassostrea*,

*Saccostrea* and *Ostrea*. This further confirmed that the eluted fragment used for genetic analysis were actually COI gene segment.

The COI sequences obtained were aligned. Nevertheless, high genetic differences among COI of three oysters were observed. Conserved regions which are longer than 20 bases were not found. This prohibited the ability to developed selective amplification of COI for simplification of species diagnosis of *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*. Two reverse primers (R301 and R353) were designed and further analyzed against all individuals of *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei*. The primers HCO2198+R353 PCR successfully amplified from all investigated individuals of both species. The patterns of *Mbo* I-digested 353 bp PCR product of *C. belcheri* and *C. iredalei* were clearly different. The specific and simple diagnostic markers were successfully developed in *Crassostrea* oysters.

The basic information on numbers of species and/or populations of exploited species in a particular area is importance for broodstock selection and breeding programmes (Carvalho and Hauser, 1994). Moreover, knowledge on genetic diversity of oyster is essential for the construction of an appropriate management scheme in these taxa.

The ability to identified broodstock and seed species is crucial for both management and conservation programs in oysters. It is also an essential prerequisite to population studies in the species having taxonomic difficulties like oysters. Basically, individual stocks often differ considerably in their biological characteristics, including recruitment and mortality. They therefore respond independently to exploitation thereby requiring independent management. As a result, population genetic structure of each oyster species in Thailand, which is not available at present, should be investigated extensively.

Identification of species followed by evaluation of heritability for the growth rate of each commercially important species are necessary for broodstock selection and breeding programmes in these taxa. Results of this study illustrated useful genetic markers in *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata*. Species-diagnostic RFLP patterns can be utilized for identification of seed species and for comparison of growth performance of three commercially important oyster species in the commercial setting conditions.

PCR-RFLP analysis is a promising approach to be utilized for population genetics and systematic studies in various taxa. This simple genetic approach has been successfully used to identify the existence of at least three populations of the honey bee, *Apis cerana* in Thailand (Silhatawong et al., 1999), to investigate genetic differentiation between populations of the Portuguese oyster (*C. angulata*) and the Pacific oyster (*C. gigas*) (Boudry et al., 1998) and to determine population genetics and phylogeny of the black tiger prawn, *P. monodon* in Thailand (Siludjai, 2000).

This study illustrates the use of this approach to evaluate levels of genetic variation of Thai oysters and to identify species-specific markers to assist taxonomic identification of oysters from genera *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea*. The genetic markers found in this study can be further used for aquacultural (selection of a particular broodstock species and determination of seed species) and biological (patterns of distribution and recruitment) applications in these taxa.

## CHAPTER V

### CONCLUSIONS

1. High genetic diversity of five oysters in Thailand; *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei*, *S. cucullata*, *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides* was observed based on restriction analysis of the 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and COI genes.
2. A total of 54 composite haplotypes was found across investigated oyster species. Species-specific markers were found in *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata* but not in *S. forskali* and *S. mytiloides*.
3. A neighbor-joining tree indicated distant relationships between *Crassostrea* and *Saccostrea* (including *S. mytiloides*) oysters but closer relationships were observed within each genus.
4. The COI fragment amplified from a representative of *C. belcheri*, *C. iredalei* and *S. cucullata* were cloned and sequenced. Simple species diagnostic of these oysters was successfully developed based on digestion of the HCO2198+R353 product with *Mbo*I.

สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

## REFERENCES

- Adamkewicz, S.L., Harasewych, M.G., Blake, J., Sandek, D., and Bult, C.J. 1997. A molecular phylogeny of the bivalve mollusks. Mol. Biol. Evol. 14(6): 619-629.
- Aderson, T.J. and Adlard, R.D. 1994. Nucleotide sequence of a rDNA internal transcribed spacer supports synonymy of *Saccostrea commercialis* and *S. glomerata*. J. Moll. Stud. 60: 196-197.
- Amonjaruchit, S. 1988. Economically important molluscan shellfish of Thailand, In F.W. McCoy and T. Chongpeepien (eds), Bivalve mollusc culture research in Thailand. TCLARM Technical Reports 19: 1-18.
- Amparyup, P. 1999. Classification of oysters genera *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* in Thailand utilizing RAPD markers. Master's Thesis, Department of Biochemistry, Faculty of Science, Chulalongkorn University.
- Avise, J.C. 1994. Molecular Markers, Natural History and Evolution. London: Chapman and Hall.
- Banks, M.A., Hedgecock, D., and Waters, C. 1993. Discrimination between closely related Pacific oyster species (*Crassostrea*) via mitochondrial DNA sequences coding for large subunit rRNA. Mol. Mar. Biol. Biotechnol. 2(3): 129-136.
- Boudry, P., Heurtebise, S., Collet, B., Comette, F., and Gerard, A. 1998. Differentiation between populations of the Portuguese oyster, *Crassostrea angulata* (Lamarck) and the Pacific oyster, *Crassostrea gigas* (Thunberg), revealed by mtDNA RFLP analysis. J. Exper. Mari. Biol. Ecol. 226: 279-291.

- Brohmanonda, P., Mutarasint, K., Chongpeepien, T., and Amornjaruchit, S. 1988 Oyster culture in Thailand. In F.W. McCoy and T. Chongpeepien (eds), Bivalve mollusc culture research in Thailand. TCLARM Technical Reports 19: 31-39.
- Brown, W.M. 1983. Evolution of animal mitochondrial DNA. In Evolution of Genes and Proteins, Nei, M and Koehn, R.K. (eds). Sunderland, Massachusetts: Sinauer Association Inc. Publishers, 62-87.
- Brown, W.M., George, Jr., M., and Wilson, A.C. 1979. Rapid evolution of animal mitochondrial DNA. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 76: 1967-1971.
- Buroker, N.E., Hershberger, W.K., and Chew, K.K. 1979. Population genetics of the family Ostreidae. II. Interspecific studies of the genera *Crassostrea* and *Saccostrea*. Mar. Biol. 54: 171-184.
- Crowe, J.S., Cooper, H.J., Smith, M.A., Sims, M.J., Parker, D., and Gewert, D. 1991. Improved cloning efficiency of polymerase chain reaction (PCR) products after proteinase K digestion. Nucleic Acids Res. 19: 184.
- Day, A.J., Hawkins, A.J.S., and Visootviseth, P. 2000. The use of allozymes and shell morphology to distinguish among sympatric species of the rock oyster *Saccostrea* in Thailand. Aquaculture 187: 51-72.
- Department of Fisheries. 1999a. Fisheries Statistics of Thailand 1996. Department of Fisheries, Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperative.
- Department of Fisheries. 1999b. Marine Fishery Census Whole Country 1996. Department of Fisheries, Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperative.



Department of Fisheries. 1993. Manual for cultivation of oysters. Department of Fisheries, Ministry of Agriculture.

Dore, I. 1991. Shellfish: a guide to oyster, mussels, scallops, clams and similar products for the commercial user. New York: an Nostrand Reinhold.

Felsenstein, J. 1993. Phylip (Phylogenetic Inference Package) version 3.5c. Distributed by the author. Department of Genetics, University of Washington, Seattle.

Ferguson, A., Taggart, J.B., Prodohl, P.A., McMeel, O., Thomson, C., Stone, C., McGinnity, P., and Hynes, R.A. 1995. The application of molecular markers to the study and conservation of fish populations, with special reference to *Salmo*. J. Fish Biol. 47 (supplement A): 103-126.

Folmer, O., Black, M., Hoeh, W., Lutz, R., and Vrijenhoek, R. 1994. DNA primers for amplification of mitochondrial cytochrome *c* oxidase subunit I from diverse metazoan invertebrates. Mol. Mar. Biol. Biotechnol. 3(5):294-299.

Foltz, D.W., and Hu, Y.P. 1996. Genetics of scnDNA polymorphisms in juvenile oysters (*Crassostrea virginica*) PartII: Heterozygote deficiency and genetic disequilibrium in natural population samples. Mol. Mar. Biol. Biotechnol. 5(2): 130-137.

Gaffney, P.M, and Allen, S.K. 1993. Hybridization among *Crassostrea* species: a review. Aquaculture 116:1-13.

Gibthai Training Center. 2000. The Evolution of PCR and RT-PCR. Workshop 2000

Harry, H.W. 1985. Synopsis of the supraspecific classification of living oysters (Bivalvia: Gryphaeidea and Ostreidae). Veliger 28: 121-158.

Hedgecock, D., and Okazaki, N.B. 1984. Genetic diversity within and between populations of American oysters (*Crassostrea*). Malacologia 25: 535-549.

Hedgecock, D. 1995. The cupped oyster and the Pacific oyster. In: Thorpe, J., Gall, G., Lannan, J., and Nash, C. (eds), Conservation of Fish and Shellfish Resources: Managing Diversity, London: Academic Press. pp. 115-137.

Hu, Y.P., and Foltz, D.W. 1996. Genetic of scnDNA polymorphisms in juvenile oysters (*Crassostrea virginica*) Part I: Characterizing the inheritance of polymorphisms in controlled crosses. Mol. Mar. Biol. Biotechnol. 5(2): 123-129.

Jarayabhand, P., Rungsupa, S., Chaitanavisuti, N., and Kanjanamawin, P. 1985. A Preliminary Study on the induced spawning of oyster (*Crassostrea* sp.) in Thailand. Proceeding of the conference on Living Aquatic Resources. Chulalongkorn University, Thailand, 272-285.

Jarayabhand, P. and Thavomyutikam, M. 1995. Realized heritability estimation on growth rate of oyster, *Saccostrea cucullata* Bom, 1778. Aquaculture 138: 111-118.

Karl, S.A. and Avise, J.C. 1992. Balancing selection at allozyme loci in oysters: implications from nuclear RFLPs. Science 256: 100-102.

Karl, S.A. and Avise, J.C. 1993. PCR-based assays of Mendelian polymorphisms from anonymous single-copy nuclear DNA: techniques and applications for population genetics. Mol. Biol. Evol. 10(2): 342-361.

Klinbunga, S., Penman, D.J., and McAndrew, B.J. 1998. A preliminary study of ribosomal DNA polymorphism in the tiger shrimp, *Penaeus monodon* J. Mar. Biotechnol. 6: 186-188.

- Klinbunga, S., Penman, D.J., McAndrew, B.J., and Tassanakajon, A. 1999. Mitochondrial DNA diversity in three populations of the Giant Tiger Shrimp *Penaeus monodon* Mar. Biotechnol. 1: 113-121.
- Klinbunga, S., Ampayup, P., Tassanakajon, A., Jarayabhand, P., and Yoosukh, W. 2000. Genetic diversity and molecular markers of cupped oysters (Genera *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea*) in Thailand revealed by RAPD analysis.
- Kirby, L.T. 1992. DNA Fingerprinting: An introduction New York: W.H. Freeman and Company.
- Kocher, T.D., Thomas, W.K., Meyer, A., Edwards, S.V., Pabo, S., Villablanca, F.X., and Wilson, A.C. 1989. Dynamics of mitochondrial DNA evolution in animals: amplification and sequencing with conserved primers. Proceeding of the National Academy of Science of the United States of America 86: 6196-6200.
- Li, B., Pilcher, K.Y., Wyman, T.E., and Machida, C.A. 1997. Rapid Preparation and identification of insert-containing recombinant plasmid DNA. BioTechniques 23: 603-608.
- Littlewood, D.T.J. 1994. Molecular phylogenetics of cupped oysters based on partial 28S rDNA gene sequences. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 3: 221-229.
- McElroy, D., Moran, P., Bermingham, E., and Kornfield, I. 1991. REAP-The Restriction Enzyme Analyses Package, Version 4.0, University of Maine, Orono, Maine, USA.
- Moritz, C., Dowling, T.E., and Brown, W.M. 1987. Evolution of animal mitochondrial DNAs: relevance for population biology and systematics. Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst. 18: 269-292.

- Nei, M., and Li, W.H. 1979. Mathematical model for studying genetic variation in terms of restriction endonucleases. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 76: 5269-5273.
- Nei, M., and Tajima, F. 1981. DNA polymorphism detectable by restriction endonucleases. Genetics 97: 145-163.
- Nielsen, C. 1976. An illustrated checklist of bivalves from PMBC beach with a reef-flat at Phuket, Thailand. Phuket Mar. Biol. Cent. Res. Bull. 9: 4
- Olivares, A.R. 1998. Multiplex haplotype-specific PCR: a new approach for species identification of the early life stages of rockfishes of the species-rich genus *Sebastes Cuvier*. J. Exper. Mar. Biol. Ecol. 231: 279-290.
- Parker, P.G., Snow, A.A., Schug, M.D., Booton, G.C., and Fuerst, P.A. 1998. Molecular techniques in ecology: what molecules can tell us about populations: choosing and using a molecular marker. Ecology 79: 361-382.
- Palumbi, S.R., Martin, A., Pomano, S., McMillan, W.O., Stice, L., and Grabowski, G. 1991. The Simple Fool's Guide to PCR, version 2. University of Hawaii, Zoology Department, Honolulu, HI.
- Reeb, C.A., and Avise, J.C. 1990. A genetic discontinuity in a continuously distributed species: mitochondrial DNA in the American oyster, *Crassostrea virginica*. Genetics 124: 397-406.
- Sahavachin, S., Chindanond, A., Amonjaruchit, S., Nugranad, J., Silapajam, K., Chawivamskom, V., Limsurat, S., Angell, C.L., McCoy, E.W., Mutarasint, K., and Potaros, M. 1988. Hatcheries techniques for tropical bivalves mollusc. In: McCoy, C.L., and Chongpeepien (eds), Bivalves Mollusc Culture Research in Thailand. ICLARM Technical Report 19: 19-30.

- Saitou, N., and Nei, M. 1987. The neighbor-joining method: a new method for reconstructing phylogenetic trees. Mol. Biol. Evol. 4: 406-425.
- Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E.F., and Maniatis, T. 1989. Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory manual, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. New York: Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press.
- Sanger, F., Nicklen, S., and Coulson, A.R. 1977. DNA sequencing with chain-terminating inhibitors. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 74: 5463-5467.
- Seyoum, S., and Kornfield, I. 1992. Identification of subspecies of *Oreochromis niloticus* (Pisces:Cichlidae) using restriction endonuclease analysis of mitochondrial DNA. Aquaculture 102: 29-42.
- Sihanuntavong, D. 1997. Genetic variation in mitochondrial genes of honey bee *Apis cerana* in Thailand. Master's Thesis, Programme of Biotechnology, Faculty of Science, Chulalongkorn University.
- Siludjai, D. 2000. Genetic diversity and gene flow of giant tiger shrimp *Penaeus monodon* Fabricius in Thailand using PCR-RFLP of mitochondrial DNA. Master's Thesis, Programme of Biotechnology, Faculty of Science, Chulalongkorn University.
- Small, M.P., and Chapman, R.W. 1997. Intraspecific variation in the 16S ribosomal gene of *Crassostrea virginica*. Mol. Mar. Biol. Biotech. 6: 189-196.
- Smith, D.R., and Brown, W.M. 1998. Polymorphisms in mitochondrial DNA of European and Africanized honeybee (*Apis mellifera*). Experientia 44: 257-260.
- Tack, J.F., Berghe, E., and Polk, P.H. 1992. Ecomorphology of *Crassostrea cucullata* (Bom, 1778) (Ostreidae) in a mangrove creek (Gazi, Kenya). Hydrobiologia 247: 109-117.

- Tassanakajon, A., Pongsomboon, S., Rimphanichayakit, V., Jarayabhand, P., and Boonsaeng V. 1997. Random amplified polymorphic DNA (RAPD) markers for determination of genetic variation in wild populations of the black tiger prawn (*Penaeus monodon*) in Thailand. Mol. Mar. Biol. Biotech. 6: 110-115.
- Vaught, K.C. 1989. A classification of Living Mollusca, American Malacologists: Melbourne.
- Vawter, L., and Brown, W.M. 1986. Nuclear and mitochondrial DNA comparisons reveal extreme rate variation in the molecular clock. Science 234: 194-196.
- Visootiviset, P., Day, A., and Siwadune, T. 1998. Electrophoretic and morphometric analyses in species differentiation of small oysters, *Saccostrea* spp., in Thailand. J. Sci. Soc. Thailand. 24: 24-36.
- White, L.R., McPheron, B.A., and Stauffer, J.R. 1996. Molecular genetic identification tools for the unionids of french creek, Pennsylvania. Malacologia 38(1-2): 181-202.
- Yoosukh, W. 1997. Taxonomic account of oysters in Thailand. Proceeding of aquaculture and genetics of tropical oyster. 1-2 May 1997, Ranong, Thailand. In press.
- Yoosukh, W., and Duangdee, T. 1999. Living oysters in Thailand. Phuket Mar. Biol. Cen. 19(2): 363-370.



## **APPENDICES**

สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

## Appendix A

Sampling sites, date of collection and species of oysters (preliminary investigated based on morphology characters)

| <b>Code of samples</b> | <b>Location</b>          | <b>Date of collection</b> | <b>Species</b>     |
|------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------|
| *Cb 001                | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| *Cb 002                | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 003                 | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 004                 | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 005                 | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 006                 | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 007                 | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 008                 | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 009                 | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 010                 | Suratthani               | 16/03/1999                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 011                 | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla    | 04/06/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| *Cb 012                | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla    | 04/06/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 013                 | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla    | 04/06/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 014                 | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla    | 04/06/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 015                 | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong      | 01/06/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 016                 | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong      | 01/06/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 017                 | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong      | 01/06/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 018                 | Bo Tho restaurant, Krabi | 07/04/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 019                 | Bo Tho restaurant, Krabi | 07/04/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Cb 020                 | Bo Tho restaurant, Krabi | 07/04/1998                | <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Ci 021                 | Sriracha, Chonburi       | 06/10/1998                | <i>C. iredalei</i> |
| Ci 022                 | Sriracha, Chonburi       | 06/10/1998                | <i>C. iredalei</i> |
| Ci 023                 | Sriracha, Chonburi       | 06/10/1998                | <i>C. iredalei</i> |



## Appendix A (continued)

| Code of samples | Location                               | Date of collection | Species             |
|-----------------|--|--------------------|---------------------|
| Ci 024          | Sriracha, Chonburi                     | 06/10/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 025          | Sriracha, Chonburi                     | 06/10/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 026          | Sriracha, Chonburi                     | 06/10/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 027          | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 028          | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 029          | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Oys 030         | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998         | <i>S. forskali</i>  |
| Ci 031          | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 032          | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 033          | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 034          | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 035          | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 036          | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 037          | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 038          | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong                    | 01/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Oys 039         | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong                    | 01/06/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 040          | Kog Krai, Phangnga                     | 07/04/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 041          | Kog Krai, Phangnga                     | 07/04/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 042          | Kog Krai, Phangnga                     | 07/04/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Ci 043          | Kog Krai, Phangnga                     | 07/04/1998         | <i>C. iredalei</i>  |
| Sc 044          | Kho Phi, Trad                          | 01/08/1998         | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 045          | Kho Phi, Trad                          | 01/08/1998         | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 046          | Kho Phi, Trad                          | 01/08/1998         | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 047          | Kho Phi, Trad                          | 01/08/1998         | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 048          | Kho Phi, Trad                          | 01/08/1998         | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| *Sc 049         | Koh Nui, Ranong                        | 09/05/1998         | <i>S. cucullata</i> |

## Appendix A (continued)

| <b>Code of samples</b> | <b>Location</b>   | <b>Date of collection</b> | <b>Species</b>      |
|------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------|---------------------|
| Sc 050                 | Koh Nui, Ranong   | 09/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 051                 | Koh Nui, Ranong   | 09/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 052                 | Koh Nui, Ranong   | 09/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 053                 | Koh Nui, Ranong   | 09/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 054                 | Koh Nui, Ranong   | 09/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 055                 | Koh Nui, Ranong   | 09/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 056                 | Koh AI, Phuket    | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 057                 | Koh AI, Phuket    | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 058                 | Koh AI, Phuket    | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 059                 | Koh AI, Phuket    | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 060                 | Koh AI, Phuket    | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 061                 | Koh AI, Phuket    | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 062                 | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| *Sc 063                | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| *Sf 064                | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>  |
| *Sc 065                | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 066                 | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| *Sc 067                | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sf 068                 | Angsila, Chonburi | 17/02/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>  |
| Sf 069                 | Angsila, Chonburi | 17/02/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>  |
| Sf 070                 | Angsila, Chonburi | 17/02/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>  |
| Sf 071                 | Angsila, Chonburi | 17/02/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>  |
| Sc 072                 | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 073                 | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sc 074                 | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. cucullata</i> |
| Sf 075                 | Chantraburi       | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>  |

## Appendix A (continued)

| <b>Code of samples</b> | <b>Location</b>                        | <b>Date of collection</b> | <b>Species</b>   |
|------------------------|--|---------------------------|--|
| Sf 076                 | Chantraburi                            | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 077                 | Chantraburi                            | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| *Sf 078                | Chantraburi                            | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 079                 | Chantraburi                            | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 080                 | Ban Pak Bara, Satun                    | 04/08/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 081                 | Ban Pak Bara, Satun                    | 04/08/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 082                 | Ban Pak Bara, Satun                    | 04/08/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| *Sf 083                | Ban Pak Bara, Satun                    | 04/08/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| *Sf 084                | Ban Pak Bara, Satun                    | 04/08/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 085                 | Ban Pak Bara, Satun                    | 04/08/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 086                 | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong                    | 01/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 087                 | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong                    | 01/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 088                 | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong                    | 01/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 089                 | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong                    | 01/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 090                 | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong                    | 01/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| *Sf 091                | Ao Khao Yau, Ranong                    | 01/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 092                 | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 093                 | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 094                 | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Oys 095                | Klong Bang Nang Rom, Prachuapkririkhan | 02/06/1998                | A hybrid between <i>C. iredalei</i> and <i>C. belcheri</i> |
| Sf 096                 | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 097                 | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 098                 | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf 099                 | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla                  | 04/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |

## Appendix A (continued)

| <b>Code of samples</b> | <b>Location</b>       | <b>Date of collection</b> | <b>Species</b>                    |
|------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Sf 100                 | Ban Na Thab, Songkhla | 04/06/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 101                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 102                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 103                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Oys 104                | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>C. iredalei</i> -like oyster   |
| Sf 105                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 106                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 107                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| *Sf 108                | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 109                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 110                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 111                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Sf 112                 | Koh Sichang Chonburi  | 07/05/1999                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| *Sf 113                | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| *D 114                 | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>Dendostrea</i> sp.             |
| *D 115                 | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>D. folium</i>                  |
| *Sf 116                | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| *D 117                 | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>D. folium</i>                  |
| *Sf 118                | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| *Sf 119                | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| *Sf 120                | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>                |
| Oys 121                | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp.-like oyster |
| Oys 122                | Chantraburi           | 21/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp.-like oyster |

## Appendix A (continued)

| <b>Code of samples</b> | <b>Location</b>      | <b>Date of collection</b> | <b>Species</b>       |
|------------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|
| Sf123                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf124                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf125                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf126                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| *Sf127                 | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sm128                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm129                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sf130                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf131                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| Sf132                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| *D133                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>D. folium</i>     |
| Sf134                  | Chantraburi          | 21/05/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>   |
| *Sm135                 | Laem Phun Wa, Phuket | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm136                  | Laem Phun Wa, Phuket | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm137                  | Laem Phun Wa, Phuket | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm138                  | Laem Phun Wa, Phuket | 08/04/1998                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm139                  | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm140                  | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm141                  | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm142                  | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm143                  | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm144                  | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm145                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm146                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm147                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |
| Sm148                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i> |

## Appendix A (continued)

| <b>Code of samples</b> | <b>Location</b>      | <b>Date of collection</b> | <b>Species</b>                |
|------------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Sm149                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i>          |
| *Sm150                 | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i>          |
| *Sm151                 | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i>          |
| *Sm152                 | Ranong               | 09/01/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i>          |
| Sm153                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i>          |
| *Sm154                 | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i>          |
| *Sm155                 | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>S. mytiloides</i>          |
| S3156                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 3 |
| S3157                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 3 |
| S3158                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 3 |
| S3159                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 3 |
| S3160                  | Samut Sakhon         | 10/12/1999                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 3 |
| Cs 161                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| Cs 162                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| Cs 163                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| Cs 164                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| Cs 165                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| Cs 166                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| Cs 167                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| Cs 168                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| Cs 169                 | Klong Bo Tho, Krabi  | 07/04/1998                | <i>Crassostrea</i> sp.        |
| S1 170                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |
| Sf 171                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>            |
| Sf 172                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>            |
| *Sf 173                | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>S. forskali</i>            |
| S1 174                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |

## Appendix A (continued)

| <b>Code of samples</b> | <b>Location</b>      | <b>Date of collection</b> | <b>Species</b>                |
|------------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| S1 175                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |
| S1 176                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |
| S1 177                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |
| S1 178                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |
| S1 179                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |
| S1 180                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |
| S1 181                 | Koh Prab, Suratthani | 04/04/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 1 |
| S2182                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| S2183                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| S2184                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| S2185                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| S2186                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| S2187                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| S2188                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| S2189                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| S2190                  | Koh Nui, Ranong      | 09/05/1998                | <i>Saccostrea</i> sp. group 2 |
| Scom01                 | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| Scom02                 | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| Scom03                 | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| Scom04                 | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| Scom05                 | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| Scom06                 | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| *Scom07                | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| *Scom08                | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| *Scom09                | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |
| *Scom10                | Brisbane, Australia  | 25/10/1998                | <i>S. commercialis</i>        |

## Appendix A (continued)

| Code of samples | Location            | Date of collection | Species                |
|-----------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------------|
| *Scom11         | Brisbane, Australia | 25/10/1998         | <i>S. commercialis</i> |
| *Scom12         | Brisbane, Australia | 25/10/1998         | <i>S. commercialis</i> |
| *Pv 01          | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| Pv 02           | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| Pv 03           | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| *Pv 04          | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| *Pv 05          | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| *Pv 06          | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| Pv 07           | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| Pv 08           | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| *Pv 09          | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| *Pv 10          | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| *Pv 11          | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |
| Pv 12           | Chonburi            | 04/06/1999         | <i>P. viridis</i>      |

\*Specimens were not included in this study.

สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย



## Appendix B

Summary of restriction patterns of 16S rDNA, 18S rDNA and an intergenic COI-COII of oysters genera *Crassostrea*, *Saccostrea* and *Striostrea* and the mussel (*P. viridis*) digested restriction endonuclease used in this study

| Specimens      | 16SrDNA     |             |             |             |             |             | 18SrDNA      | COI         |             |             |
|----------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|                | <i>AcsI</i> | <i>AhlI</i> | <i>DdeI</i> | <i>DraI</i> | <i>TaqI</i> | <i>RsaI</i> | <i>HinfI</i> | <i>AcsI</i> | <i>DdeI</i> | <i>MboI</i> |
| <i>C.b</i> 003 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 004 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 005 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 006 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 007 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 008 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 009 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | B           |
| <i>C.b</i> 010 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 011 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 013 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>C.b</i> 014 | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>Cb</i> 015  | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>Cb</i> 016  | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>Cb</i> 017  | A           | A           | B           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>Cb</i> 018  | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>Cb</i> 019  | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>Cb</i> 020  | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A           | A            | A           | A           | A           |
| <i>Ci</i> 021  | B           | B           | B           | B           | A           | C           | A            | A           | B           | C           |
| <i>Ci</i> 022  | B           | B           | B           | B           | A           | A           | A            | A           | B           | C           |
| <i>Ci</i> 023  | B           | B           | B           | B           | A           | A           | A            | A           | B           | C           |
| <i>Ci</i> 024  | B           | B           | B           | B           | A           | A           | A            | A           | B           | C           |

## Appendix B (continued)

| Specimens | 16S rDNA   |            |            |            |            |            | 18S rDNA    | COI        |            |            |
|-----------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
|           | <i>Acl</i> | <i>Akl</i> | <i>Dcl</i> | <i>Dra</i> | <i>Taq</i> | <i>Rsa</i> | <i>Hinf</i> | <i>Acl</i> | <i>Dcl</i> | <i>Mcl</i> |
| Ci 025    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 026    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 027    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 028    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 029    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 031    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 032    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 033    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 034    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 035    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 036    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 037    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 038    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Oys 039   | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 040    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | U          |
| Ci 041    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 042    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Ci 043    | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A           | A          | B          | C          |
| Sc 044    | C          | D          | C          | C          | B          | B          | B           | B          | C          | D          |
| Sc 045    | C          | D          | C          | C          | B          | B          | B           | B          | C          | D          |
| Sc 046    | C          | C          | C          | C          | B          | B          | B           | B          | C          | E          |
| Sc 047    | C          | D          | C          | C          | B          | B          | B           | B          | C          | D          |
| Sc 048    | C          | D          | C          | C          | B          | B          | B           | B          | C          | D          |
| Sc 050    | C          | D          | C          | C          | B          | B          | B           | B          | C          | D          |
| Sc 051    | C          | C          | C          | C          | B          | B          | B           | B          | C          | D          |

## Appendix B (continued)

| Specimens | 16S rDNA    |             |             |             |             |             | 18S rDNA     | COI         |             |             |
|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|           | <i>AcsI</i> | <i>AklI</i> | <i>DdeI</i> | <i>DraI</i> | <i>TaqI</i> | <i>RsaI</i> | <i>HinfI</i> | <i>AcsI</i> | <i>DdeI</i> | <i>MboI</i> |
| Sc 052    | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 053    | C           | C           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 054    | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 055    | C           | C           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 056    | C           | C           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 057    | C           | C           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 058    | C           | C           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | E           |
| Sc 059    | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 060    | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | E           |
| Sc 061    | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 062    | D           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | E           |
| Sc 066    | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc        | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sf 068    | E           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sf 069    | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sf 070    | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sf 071    | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sc 072    | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 073    | C           | C           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sc 074    | C           | D           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | C           | D           |
| Sf 075    | D           | E           | D           | A           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sf 076    | D           | E           | D           | A           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sf 077    | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sf 079    | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sf 080    | G           | F           | G           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | J           | F           |

## Appendix B (continued)

| Specimens | 16S rDNA   |            |            |            |            |            | 18S rDNA   | COI        |            |            |
|-----------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|           | <i>Acl</i> | <i>Ahl</i> | <i>Dcl</i> | <i>Drl</i> | <i>Tal</i> | <i>Rsl</i> | <i>Hrl</i> | <i>Acl</i> | <i>Dcl</i> | <i>Mcl</i> |
| Sf 081    | G          | F          | G          | C          | B          | A          | B          | A          | J          | F          |
| Sf 082    | F          | F          | F          | C          | B          | B          | B          | A          | J          | F          |
| Sf 085    | D          | F          | F          | A          | B          | B          | B          | A          | I          | R          |
| Sf 086    | D          | E          | D          | A          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 087    | F          | F          | F          | A          | B          | B          | B          | A          | J          | F          |
| Sf 088    | F          | F          | F          | C          | B          | B          | B          | A          | J          | F          |
| Sf 089    | F<br>(D+F) | F          | F          | C          | B          | B          | B          | A          | J          | F          |
| Sf 090    | I          | F          | F          | C          | B          | B          | B          | C          | E          | H          |
| Sf 092    | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 093    | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 094    | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Oys 095   | B          | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A          | B          | C          |
| Sf 096    | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 097    | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 098    | D          | E          | E          | C          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 099    | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 100    | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 101    | D          | F          | D          | A          | B          | A          | B          | A          | D          | F          |
| Sf 102    | D          | F          | D          | A          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 103    | D          | F          | F          | C          | B          | B          | B          | A          | H          | R          |
| Oys 104   | B          | B          | B          | B          | A          | A          | A          | A          | B          | C          |
| Sf 105    | D          | E          | D          | A          | B          | A          | B          | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf 106    | D          | K          | F          | A          | B          | B          | B          | A          | H          | R          |
| Sf 107    | D          | K          | F          | C          | B          | A          | B          | A          | H          | R          |
| Sf 109    | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B          | A          | H          | F          |

## Appendix B (continued)

| Specimens | 16S rDNA   |            |            |            |            |            | 18S rDNA    | COI        |            |            |
|-----------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
|           | <i>Acl</i> | <i>Ahl</i> | <i>DdH</i> | <i>Dra</i> | <i>Taq</i> | <i>Rsa</i> | <i>Hinf</i> | <i>Acl</i> | <i>DdH</i> | <i>Mbl</i> |
| Sf110     | D          | F          | F          | C          | B          | A          | B           | C          | H          | F          |
| Sf111     | D          | F          | F          | C          | B          | A          | B           | A          | H          | F          |
| Sf112     | D          | K          | F          | C          | B          | B          | B           | A          | H          | F          |
| Oys 121   | D          | F          | G          | A          | B          | B          | B           | A          | H          | P          |
| Oys 122   | D          | F          | G          | A          | B          | B          | B           | A          | I          | O          |
| Sf123     | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf124     | D          | E          | D          | A          | B          | A          | B           | D          | D          | F          |
| Sf125     | D          | E          | D          | A          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf126     | D          | E          | D          | A          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Sm128     | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | I          |
| Sm129     | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf130     | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf131     | D          | E          | D          | A          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf132     | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Sf134     | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Oys 030   | D          | E          | D          | C          | B          | A          | B           | C          | D          | F          |
| Sm136     | D          | F          | F          | D          | B          | B          | B           | A          | K          | J          |
| Sm137     | H          | H          | F          | D          | B          | B          | B           | A          | K          | J          |
| Sm138     | I          | H          | F          | D          | B          | B          | B           | A          | K          | J          |
| Sm139     | D          | G          | F          | D          | B          | B          | B           | A          | K          | J          |
| Sm140     | L<br>(D+L) | H          | F          | D          | B          | B          | B           | A          | K          | J          |
| Sm141     | L<br>(L+I) | H          | F          | D          | B          | B          | B           | A          | K          | J          |
| Sm142     | L<br>(L+I) | H          | F          | D          | B          | B          | B           | A          | K          | J          |

## Appendix B (continued)

| Specimens | 16S rDNA    |             |             |             |             |             | 18S rDNA     | COI         |             |             |
|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|           | <i>AcsI</i> | <i>AhlI</i> | <i>DraI</i> | <i>DraI</i> | <i>TaqI</i> | <i>RsaI</i> | <i>HinfI</i> | <i>AcsI</i> | <i>DraI</i> | <i>MboI</i> |
| Sm143     | L<br>(L+I)  | H           | F           | D           | B           | B           | B            | A           | K           | J           |
| Sm144     | I<br>(D+I)  | H           | F           | D           | B           | B           | B            | A           | K           | J           |
| Sm145     | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sm146     | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sm147     | D           | E           | D           | A           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sm148     | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sm149     | D           | B           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Sm153     | D           | B           | D           | A           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| S3156     | D           | E           | D           | A           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| S3157     | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| S3158     | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| S3159     | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| S3160     | D           | E           | D           | C           | B           | A           | B            | C           | D           | F           |
| Cs161     | D           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | K           |
| Cs162     | C           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | L           |
| Cs163     | C           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | L           |
| Cs164     | D           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | K           |
| Cs165     | D           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | K           |
| Cs166     | D           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | K           |
| Cs167     | D           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | K           |
| Cs168     | D           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | K           |
| Cs169     | D           | I           | H           | A           | B           | C           | A            | A           | F           | K           |
| S1170     | D           | F           | G           | A           | B           | A           | B            | A           | H           | P           |
| Sf171     | D           | F           | G           | A           | B           | A           | B            | A           | H           | P           |

## Appendix B (continued)

| Specimens | 16S rDNA    |             |             |             |             |             | 18S rDNA     | COI         |             |            |
|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|------------|
|           | <i>AcsI</i> | <i>AhiI</i> | <i>DdeI</i> | <i>DraI</i> | <i>TaqI</i> | <i>RsaI</i> | <i>HinfI</i> | <i>AcsI</i> | <i>DdeI</i> | <i>MdI</i> |
| Sf172     | D           | F           | G           | A           | B           | B           | B            | A           | I           | R          |
| S1174     | D           | F           | G           | C           | B           | B           | B            | A           | H           | Q          |
| S1175     | D           | K           | G           | C           | B           | B           | B            | A           | H           | P          |
| S1176     | D           | F           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | A           | I           | G          |
| S1177     | D           | F           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | A           | I           | G          |
| S1178     | D           | F           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | A           | I           | G          |
| S1179     | D           | K           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | A           | I           | G          |
| S1180     | D           | F           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | A           | I           | O          |
| S1181     | D           | F           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | A           | I           | O          |
| S2182     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | M          |
| S2183     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | S          |
| S2184     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | M          |
| S2185     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | V          |
| S2186     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | M          |
| S2187     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | M          |
| S2188     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | M          |
| S2189     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | M          |
| S2190     | J           | J           | F           | C           | B           | B           | B            | B           | G           | M          |
| Scom01    | L<br>(L+I)  | F           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | E           | L           | N          |
| Scom02    | L<br>(L+I)  | F           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | E           | L           | N          |
| Scom03    | L<br>(L+I)  | F           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | E           | L           | N          |

## Appendix B (continued)

| Specimens | 16S rDNA    |             |             |             |             |             | 18S rDNA     | COI         |             |             |
|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|           | <i>AclI</i> | <i>AhlI</i> | <i>DclI</i> | <i>DraI</i> | <i>TaqI</i> | <i>RsaI</i> | <i>HinfI</i> | <i>AclI</i> | <i>DclI</i> | <i>MclI</i> |
| Scm04     | L<br>(L+I)  | F           | C           | E           | B           | B           | B            | E           | L           | N           |
| Scm05     | L<br>(L+I)  | F           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | E           | L           | N           |
| Scm06     | L<br>(L+I)  | F           | C           | C           | B           | B           | B            | E           | L           | N           |
| Pv 02     | K           | L           | I           | F           | C           | D           | C            | F           | M           | T           |
| Pv 03     | K           | L           | I           | F           | C           | D           | C            | F           | M           | T           |
| Pv 07     | K           | L           | I           | F           | C           | D           | C            | F           | M           | T           |
| Pv 08     | K           | L           | I           | F           | C           | D           | C            | F           | M           | T           |
| Pv 12     | K           | L           | I           | F           | C           | D           | C            | F           | M           | T           |

สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย



## Appendix C

Pairwise genetic distances of 54 composite haplotypes generated from digestion of 16S rDNA with *AcsI*, *AluI*, *DdeI*, *DraI*, *TaqI* and *RsaI*, 18S rDNA with *HinfI* and COI with *AcsI*, *DdeI* and *MboI*

54

I

II 0.00407275772

III 0.00394177006 0.00836845962

IV 0.05924648373 0.05167653480 0.04927199018

V 0.05167653480 0.04478630881 0.04283566641 0.00394177006

VI 0.04854313886 0.04695925129 0.03993325417 0.01009182394 0.00560528503

VII 0.11567399756 0.11386946520 0.11746185402 0.09565329933 0.09408019036 0.08269876958

VIII 0.11567399756 0.11386946520 0.11746185402 0.08718672935 0.08569894173 0.08269876958  
0.00827704939

IX 0.10556297276 0.10389142492 0.10722204868 0.08866576272 0.08718672935 0.07698391337  
0.00389039543 0.00389039543

X 0.12838747010 0.12641586449 0.13033832340 0.09408019036 0.09249637804 0.08929815659  
0.00401857789 0.00401857789 0.00827704939

XI 0.12803070312 0.12600564307 0.13003285403 0.09292492100 0.09128506125 0.08796847970  
0.00858546649 0.00858546649 0.01287216774 0.00454351294

XII 0.10766599028 0.09742602656 0.10911450333 0.08548801033 0.07815249610 0.08847655917  
0.07587404258 0.06840670137 0.07000422817 0.07418632834 0.07331468444

XIII 0.09455210586 0.08434723685 0.09616639338 0.07307686613 0.06571969232 0.07540325218  
0.07065741688 0.06336108349 0.06499844980 0.06892807389 0.06388645441 0.00457082428

XIV 0.08564908434 0.07505685013 0.08743894477 0.07156037851 0.06400553149 0.07386953067  
0.08434723685 0.07687989564 0.07834706561 0.08279401776 0.07331468444 0.01177770727  
0.00457082428

XV 0.11989527924 0.10874835413 0.13322504887 0.08906217885 0.08219110923 0.09206739823  
0.05727722185 0.06285165210 0.06428660120 0.05590080729 0.05439809470 0.03113634839  
0.03225610541 0.04127528678

XVI 0.10296610637 0.09128506125 0.11686393489 0.07168192170 0.06437824487 0.07391886782  
0.05582981677 0.06153388493 0.06302181404 0.05439809470 0.05293539332 0.03962772419  
0.04127528678 0.06199690063 0.00440262882

|       |               |               |               |               |               |               |
|-------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| XVII  | 0.11746185402 | 0.10389142492 | 0.13417809767 | 0.07463897318 | 0.07329898399 | 0.08420280067 |
|       | 0.04892249493 | 0.05355824862 | 0.05486856254 | 0.04766139926 | 0.04599037039 | 0.04259430443 |
|       | 0.04422427692 | 0.06590897403 | 0.01637833890 | 0.01116590242 |               |               |
| XVIII | 0.09079217658 | 0.08875517364 | 0.10567306417 | 0.08702992488 | 0.08519016428 | 0.07253210705 |
|       | 0.03953291877 | 0.04762358458 | 0.04463144104 | 0.04221625958 | 0.03232720033 | 0.07953109278 |
|       | 0.06121335831 | 0.05560976832 | 0.06655099212 | 0.05019396097 | 0.04069934289 |               |
| XIX   | 0.10852109745 | 0.09449291210 | 0.12575272174 | 0.07307686613 | 0.07168192170 | 0.08279401776 |
|       | 0.07224188531 | 0.07698380129 | 0.07797140722 | 0.07131300277 | 0.06840552043 | 0.06302075154 |
|       | 0.06590897403 | 0.04887378693 | 0.02552231742 | 0.01763916184 | 0.00427021893 | 0.03109258595 |
| XX    | 0.09721539982 | 0.09565329933 | 0.10886613580 | 0.09013569683 | 0.08866576272 | 0.10389142492 |
|       | 0.04854555665 | 0.05369248905 | 0.05514490778 | 0.04714086951 | 0.04593842213 | 0.04356961574 |
|       | 0.04083594284 | 0.04778736198 | 0.03101562789 | 0.03820679501 | 0.02499751784 | 0.04186483483 |
|       | 0.03406210097 |               |               |               |               |               |
| XXI   | 0.09292492100 | 0.08279401776 | 0.09455210586 | 0.07168192170 | 0.06437824487 | 0.07391886782 |
|       | 0.07722165126 | 0.06892807389 | 0.07065741688 | 0.07538695092 | 0.07042027815 | 0.00881446137 |
|       | 0.00407275772 | 0.00881446137 | 0.03512016764 | 0.04435070258 | 0.04730585802 | 0.06649535451 |
|       | 0.06940160307 | 0.04453285734 |               |               |               |               |
| XXII  | 0.08620926843 | 0.07587404258 | 0.08794996257 | 0.07307686613 | 0.06571969232 | 0.07540325218 |
|       | 0.07676676875 | 0.06947043535 | 0.07101593171 | 0.07513214439 | 0.06830504571 | 0.02184072119 |
|       | 0.01048475859 | 0.00457082428 | 0.05189252385 | 0.06495424810 | 0.06878532637 | 0.05618644669 |
|       | 0.05093714186 | 0.05476698257 | 0.01472134065 |               |               |               |
| XXIII | 0.07822015948 | 0.07625322738 | 0.09079217658 | 0.08519016428 | 0.07432994201 | 0.06303174761 |
|       | 0.04637086917 | 0.05579534504 | 0.05217767607 | 0.04957365445 | 0.03970403643 | 0.07815520719 |
|       | 0.05957101524 | 0.05383184366 | 0.06097789767 | 0.04420892198 | 0.05714720402 | 0.02288182411 |
|       | 0.04778741486 | 0.05347577225 | 0.06477180319 | 0.05446169524 |               |               |
| XXIV  | 0.09079217658 | 0.08875517364 | 0.10567306417 | 0.08702992488 | 0.08519016428 | 0.07253210705 |
|       | 0.03953291877 | 0.04762358458 | 0.04463144104 | 0.04221625958 | 0.03232720033 | 0.08669199119 |
|       | 0.06820100917 | 0.06277066673 | 0.06199690063 | 0.04552788363 | 0.04463144104 | 0.00290333118 |
|       | 0.03511981551 | 0.04583636878 | 0.07432994201 | 0.06317409756 | 0.01868830392 |               |
| XXV   | 0.09922929607 | 0.08460089625 | 0.10140695245 | 0.06649535451 | 0.05791397813 | 0.06888029588 |
|       | 0.06570198051 | 0.07232299263 | 0.07386953067 | 0.06421756806 | 0.05455650611 | 0.03919497451 |
|       | 0.02127505185 | 0.01445582700 | 0.05204880320 | 0.03476859671 | 0.03836630670 | 0.03586891095 |
|       | 0.02838099862 | 0.04762358458 | 0.02701614231 | 0.01608057652 | 0.03404762209 | 0.04169663930 |
| XXVI  | 0.10442850333 | 0.09024872842 | 0.10647070864 | 0.07540615312 | 0.06717896964 | 0.07818025388 |
|       | 0.06745804148 | 0.07391886782 | 0.07540325218 | 0.06603891885 | 0.05581855504 | 0.02127505185 |
|       | 0.01360215613 | 0.00910475433 | 0.03089942998 | 0.05204880320 | 0.05619247149 | 0.04006681271 |

|        |               |               |               |               |               |               |
|--------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|        | 0.03836630670 | 0.03548589920 | 0.01907408078 | 0.01360215613 | 0.03836604273 | 0.04574511213 |
|        | 0.00529877203 |               |               |               |               |               |
| XXVII  | 0.08564908434 | 0.08384039869 | 0.09791101916 | 0.09791101916 | 0.09602693131 | 0.08201282656 |
|        | 0.03138523603 | 0.03993325417 | 0.03689398434 | 0.03407034867 | 0.02853934959 | 0.06121335831 |
|        | 0.05283870403 | 0.06121335831 | 0.05057569639 | 0.04369489660 | 0.03274953874 | 0.01076939071 |
|        | 0.04463144104 | 0.02661191489 | 0.05785993786 | 0.06223865961 | 0.01944332050 | 0.01393934702 |
|        | 0.04006681271 | 0.04624576292 |               |               |               |               |
| XXVIII | 0.08016325266 | 0.07822015948 | 0.09280421501 | 0.11062018354 | 0.10858159794 | 0.09188602485 |
|        | 0.04342450550 | 0.05217767607 | 0.04887378693 | 0.04637086917 | 0.03658567515 | 0.08669199119 |
|        | 0.06820100917 | 0.06277066673 | 0.07697777878 | 0.06087714403 | 0.04887378693 | 0.00921948941 |
|        | 0.03946479879 | 0.04186483483 | 0.07432994201 | 0.06317409756 | 0.01868830392 | 0.01267402033 |
|        | 0.04169663930 | 0.04574511213 | 0.00777978776 |               |               |               |
| XXIX   | 0.07505685013 | 0.07331468444 | 0.08564908434 | 0.10848796444 | 0.09412257251 | 0.08016634232 |
|        | 0.03846941996 | 0.04854313886 | 0.04478630881 | 0.04174477654 | 0.03631263106 | 0.05957101524 |
|        | 0.05110178273 | 0.05957101524 | 0.04915171488 | 0.04212430092 | 0.04478630881 | 0.01944332050 |
|        | 0.05714720402 | 0.03689398434 | 0.05603801110 | 0.06065213759 | 0.01797654985 | 0.02324877726 |
|        | 0.03836604273 | 0.04469296082 | 0.00733437786 | 0.00941238846 |               |               |
| XXX    | 0.08018423943 | 0.07069905031 | 0.08186031401 | 0.06692123205 | 0.05915598986 | 0.06906124786 |
|        | 0.06597656867 | 0.05924648373 | 0.06084058562 | 0.06430390809 | 0.05966129228 | 0.01689858432 |
|        | 0.00979448683 | 0.01689858432 | 0.04390814818 | 0.03708564726 | 0.03968618365 | 0.05259125494 |
|        | 0.05136413423 | 0.04569899871 | 0.01446497685 | 0.01890742086 | 0.03975650886 | 0.05910704876 |
|        | 0.02089978231 | 0.02734313002 | 0.03569883607 | 0.04670551445 | 0.03405785199 |               |
| XXXI   | 0.09292492100 | 0.08279401776 | 0.10469046406 | 0.07834706561 | 0.07028013477 | 0.08123087651 |
|        | 0.04962574627 | 0.05532981443 | 0.05691246218 | 0.04809632230 | 0.04246939239 | 0.02587829024 |
|        | 0.02073665310 | 0.02587829024 | 0.01977417380 | 0.02863932794 | 0.03178338460 | 0.03802960806 |
|        | 0.05351532169 | 0.02227807574 | 0.02325274060 | 0.03138523603 | 0.02838099862 | 0.04269568541 |
|        | 0.02338264888 | 0.01553067396 | 0.02198670351 | 0.03372727294 | 0.02053478712 | 0.01770784525 |
| XXXII  | 0.08384039869 | 0.07331468444 | 0.09602693131 | 0.06906124786 | 0.06065213759 | 0.07155610443 |
|        | 0.04854313886 | 0.05438301817 | 0.05601755292 | 0.04695925129 | 0.04165639031 | 0.03372727294 |
|        | 0.02587829024 | 0.03372727294 | 0.02863932794 | 0.02111161185 | 0.02404697278 | 0.03174737580 |
|        | 0.03591012393 | 0.02890818132 | 0.02853934959 | 0.03542864511 | 0.02174397753 | 0.03653108535 |
|        | 0.01649980961 | 0.02338264888 | 0.01776920701 | 0.02733657845 | 0.01621070110 | 0.01352235995 |
|        | 0.00471946897 |               |               |               |               |               |
| XXXIII | 0.09602693131 | 0.08384039869 | 0.11048059276 | 0.07849165013 | 0.07678251892 | 0.09219655547 |
|        | 0.03993325417 | 0.04478630881 | 0.04629205167 | 0.03846941996 | 0.03304571530 | 0.04417812247 |
|        | 0.03620587534 | 0.04417812247 | 0.03717462362 | 0.02997219809 | 0.02198886934 | 0.02886927818 |

|         |               |               |               |               |               |               |
|---------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|         | 0.03361658260 | 0.02661191489 | 0.03960098876 | 0.04560583092 | 0.03174737580 | 0.03332198832 |
|         | 0.02579136390 | 0.03232720033 | 0.01556542275 | 0.01730822841 | 0.01776920701 | 0.02236712224 |
|         | 0.01180231027 | 0.00733437786 |               |               |               |               |
| XXXIV   | 0.09455210586 | 0.08434723685 | 0.09616639338 | 0.08742244635 | 0.07834706561 | 0.08279401776 |
|         | 0.07065741688 | 0.06336108349 | 0.06499844980 | 0.06892807389 | 0.06388645441 | 0.01011676946 |
|         | 0.00541796183 | 0.01011676946 | 0.04134352854 | 0.05057569639 | 0.05341035777 | 0.06121335831 |
|         | 0.07530704136 | 0.04615325028 | 0.01009182394 | 0.01590272041 | 0.05957101524 | 0.06820100917 |
|         | 0.02838099862 | 0.02053478712 | 0.05283870403 | 0.06820100917 | 0.05110178273 | 0.01578595472 |
|         | 0.02928467123 | 0.03463146081 | 0.04673563458 |               |               |               |
| XXXV    | 0.09634762663 | 0.09449291210 | 0.11046793675 | 0.07920601554 | 0.07754731606 | 0.08267737183 |
|         | 0.04730585802 | 0.05204777400 | 0.05341035777 | 0.04599037039 | 0.03846941996 | 0.06400553149 |
|         | 0.05167653480 | 0.05613559016 | 0.05623803100 | 0.04572264175 | 0.03641860480 | 0.03009290389 |
|         | 0.04295133884 | 0.03759571544 | 0.05601755292 | 0.05737685488 | 0.03292028806 | 0.03443788718 |
|         | 0.03601022467 | 0.04275136049 | 0.02342944598 | 0.03009290389 | 0.03463146081 | 0.04442689123 |
|         | 0.03138523603 | 0.02587829024 | 0.02342944598 | 0.05763876419 |               |               |
| XXXVI   | 0.08240730519 | 0.08085732049 | 0.09247120423 | 0.07651885539 | 0.07505071627 | 0.07929608282 |
|         | 0.05761513936 | 0.04872792069 | 0.04988637397 | 0.05635805458 | 0.05486856254 | 0.06465819132 |
|         | 0.05747574623 | 0.06465819132 | 0.06270617840 | 0.05514490778 | 0.03860901190 | 0.04980232272 |
|         | 0.04215841140 | 0.04470002630 | 0.06137627590 | 0.06644622918 | 0.05340131358 | 0.05480215146 |
|         | 0.05737685488 | 0.06747124098 | 0.04089952103 | 0.04521634493 | 0.04883864854 | 0.04813679935 |
|         | 0.05143815764 | 0.04399699066 | 0.03676348869 | 0.06273087166 | 0.01334716489 |               |
| XXXVII  | 0.08159471391 | 0.07999824672 | 0.09188751136 | 0.07559086722 | 0.07407703180 | 0.07838887476 |
|         | 0.05617456209 | 0.04709414301 | 0.04830075998 | 0.05486856254 | 0.05341035777 | 0.06289594896 |
|         | 0.05611720840 | 0.06289594896 | 0.06137627590 | 0.05415595599 | 0.03753452361 | 0.04842549664 |
|         | 0.04089952103 | 0.03888983161 | 0.06008429002 | 0.06465819132 | 0.05208683882 | 0.05353982527 |
|         | 0.05613559016 | 0.06571969232 | 0.03968618365 | 0.04373449645 | 0.04778736198 | 0.04711596330 |
|         | 0.04992532469 | 0.04283566641 | 0.03545755357 | 0.06148740957 | 0.01205559239 | 0.00380118457 |
| XXXVIII | 0.08794996257 | 0.08620926843 | 0.09999982603 | 0.07316406045 | 0.07159052026 | 0.07587404258 |
|         | 0.05341035777 | 0.04422427692 | 0.04548477641 | 0.05204777400 | 0.04478630881 | 0.05983476556 |
|         | 0.04778736198 | 0.05208683882 | 0.06220821236 | 0.05199237176 | 0.04139073677 | 0.03594376186 |
|         | 0.04793749299 | 0.04260527770 | 0.05167653480 | 0.05340131358 | 0.03915121085 | 0.04070149216 |
|         | 0.04267809486 | 0.04915134363 | 0.02883422221 | 0.03594376186 | 0.04122395894 | 0.04084616460 |
|         | 0.03689398434 | 0.03160389002 | 0.02883422221 | 0.05322551732 | 0.00394177006 | 0.00918541835 |
|         | 0.00782260777 |               |               |               |               |               |
| XXXIX   | 0.08240730519 | 0.08085732049 | 0.09247120423 | 0.07651885539 | 0.07505071627 | 0.07929608282 |
|         | 0.05761513936 | 0.04872792069 | 0.04988637397 | 0.05635805458 | 0.05486856254 | 0.06465819132 |

|       |               |               |               |               |               |               |
|-------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|       | 0.05747574623 | 0.06465819132 | 0.06270617840 | 0.05514490778 | 0.04345441280 | 0.04980232272 |
|       | 0.04830075998 | 0.04470002630 | 0.06137627590 | 0.06644622918 | 0.05340131358 | 0.05480215146 |
|       | 0.05737685488 | 0.06747124098 | 0.04089952103 | 0.04521634493 | 0.04883864854 | 0.04813679935 |
|       | 0.05143815764 | 0.04399699066 | 0.03676348869 | 0.06273087166 | 0.01334716489 | 0.00512834904 |
|       | 0.00380118457 | 0.00918541835 |               |               |               |               |
| XL    | 0.09292492100 | 0.08279401776 | 0.09455210586 | 0.06571969232 | 0.05904889066 | 0.06745804148 |
|       | 0.06170918659 | 0.05532981443 | 0.05691246218 | 0.06004421185 | 0.05470634378 | 0.00881446137 |
|       | 0.00407275772 | 0.00881446137 | 0.02686202840 | 0.03589594098 | 0.03895359602 | 0.05337886846 |
|       | 0.06085358494 | 0.03447812483 | 0.00867119460 | 0.01472134065 | 0.05178210485 | 0.05957101524 |
|       | 0.01680382058 | 0.00911495711 | 0.04505824747 | 0.05957101524 | 0.04336513467 | 0.01446497685 |
|       | 0.01543876296 | 0.02053478712 | 0.03007736932 | 0.01009182394 | 0.04478630881 | 0.05143815764 |
|       | 0.04992532469 | 0.04138977000 | 0.05143815764 |               |               |               |
| XLI   | 0.08384039869 | 0.07331468444 | 0.08564908434 | 0.06400553149 | 0.05714720402 | 0.06570198051 |
|       | 0.07540325218 | 0.06887199021 | 0.07028013477 | 0.07391886782 | 0.06406280627 | 0.01624384172 |
|       | 0.00881446137 | 0.00427305728 | 0.03589594098 | 0.05682328808 | 0.06085358494 | 0.04748359234 |
|       | 0.04342450550 | 0.04138977000 | 0.01360215613 | 0.00881446137 | 0.04574511213 | 0.05383184366 |
|       | 0.00974935970 | 0.00442724683 | 0.05337886846 | 0.05383184366 | 0.05178210485 | 0.02179303993 |
|       | 0.02053478712 | 0.02838099862 | 0.03802960806 | 0.01497798519 | 0.04915134363 | 0.05859284069 |
|       | 0.05666604882 | 0.04560583092 | 0.05859284069 | 0.00471946897 |               |               |
| XLII  | 0.08016325266 | 0.07822015948 | 0.08208280551 | 0.06284089633 | 0.07610908518 | 0.06477180319 |
|       | 0.10211843291 | 0.11446656903 | 0.10389687265 | 0.11255437771 | 0.10442377141 | 0.10410236501 |
|       | 0.08519016428 | 0.08018104055 | 0.11649174895 | 0.10136276920 | 0.10389687265 | 0.07714529380 |
|       | 0.09581908820 | 0.10565894590 | 0.08332947948 | 0.08016325266 | 0.07504966202 | 0.07714529380 |
|       | 0.08391129193 | 0.08687733777 | 0.08018104055 | 0.08831467148 | 0.08898986353 | 0.08408793291 |
|       | 0.09386449364 | 0.08898986353 | 0.10415242711 | 0.08519016428 | 0.09079217658 | 0.09999982603 |
|       | 0.09977256110 | 0.09280421501 | 0.09999982603 | 0.08332947948 | 0.07818926078 |               |
| XLIII | 0.08215168990 | 0.08027856561 | 0.08400353847 | 0.05915598986 | 0.07069905031 | 0.06065213759 |
|       | 0.08050894834 | 0.09064730654 | 0.08233601098 | 0.08870352451 | 0.10211843291 | 0.10736561256 |
|       | 0.09518687151 | 0.08702992488 | 0.11966229623 | 0.10389687265 | 0.10640046608 | 0.08214712253 |
|       | 0.09791101916 | 0.10809362354 | 0.09351902567 | 0.08743894477 | 0.07087481074 | 0.08214712253 |
|       | 0.08898986353 | 0.09386449364 | 0.08702992488 | 0.09313002982 | 0.09581908820 | 0.09064746384 |
|       | 0.10389687265 | 0.09581908820 | 0.11062018354 | 0.09518687151 | 0.08743894477 | 0.09188751136 |
|       | 0.09138084429 | 0.08921007189 | 0.09188751136 | 0.09351902567 | 0.08519016428 | 0.00909816981 |
| XLIV  | 0.09408019036 | 0.09249637804 | 0.10556297276 | 0.09565329933 | 0.09408019036 | 0.09090222458 |
|       | 0.03234132078 | 0.02814220728 | 0.02958285467 | 0.03084282032 | 0.02986283240 | 0.06180694050 |
|       | 0.05691246218 | 0.07028013477 | 0.05076260972 | 0.04962574627 | 0.03825689615 | 0.04762358458 |

|        |               |               |               |               |               |               |
|--------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|        | 0.05189252385 | 0.03480222545 | 0.06170918659 | 0.06302181404 | 0.06119665424 | 0.05217767607 |
|        | 0.06570198051 | 0.06745804148 | 0.03548589920 | 0.04762358458 | 0.04327043226 | 0.05322551732 |
|        | 0.04447566075 | 0.04327043226 | 0.03548589920 | 0.05691246218 | 0.04730585802 | 0.04220472602 |
|        | 0.04086277489 | 0.04422427692 | 0.04220472602 | 0.04962574627 | 0.06303211090 | 0.11446656903 |
|        | 0.11686393489 |               |               |               |               |               |
| XLV    | 0.09565329933 | 0.09408019036 | 0.10722204868 | 0.09721539982 | 0.09565329933 | 0.09249637804 |
|        | 0.03383107434 | 0.02566580329 | 0.03101562789 | 0.02814220728 | 0.02711460802 | 0.06333908427 |
|        | 0.05848364749 | 0.07168192170 | 0.05223159592 | 0.05114573007 | 0.03956210993 | 0.04887378693 |
|        | 0.05302213151 | 0.03617187424 | 0.06336108349 | 0.06450112940 | 0.06260446273 | 0.05347577225 |
|        | 0.06717896964 | 0.06887199021 | 0.03689398434 | 0.04887378693 | 0.04478630881 | 0.05476241974 |
|        | 0.04593842213 | 0.04478630881 | 0.03689398434 | 0.05848364749 | 0.04861865388 | 0.04345441280 |
|        | 0.04215841140 | 0.04548477641 | 0.04345441280 | 0.05114573007 | 0.06437824487 | 0.11635790578 |
|        | 0.11868436755 | 0.00389039543 |               |               |               |               |
| XLVI   | 0.10389142492 | 0.10220644514 | 0.11746185402 | 0.09565329933 | 0.09408019036 | 0.09090222458 |
|        | 0.03234132078 | 0.02814220728 | 0.02958285467 | 0.03084282032 | 0.02986283240 | 0.06180694050 |
|        | 0.05691246218 | 0.07028013477 | 0.05076260972 | 0.04962574627 | 0.03825689615 | 0.04762358458 |
|        | 0.05189252385 | 0.03480222545 | 0.06170918659 | 0.06302181404 | 0.06119665424 | 0.05217767607 |
|        | 0.06570198051 | 0.06745804148 | 0.03548589920 | 0.04762358458 | 0.04327043226 | 0.05322551732 |
|        | 0.04447566075 | 0.04327043226 | 0.03548589920 | 0.05691246218 | 0.04730585802 | 0.04220472602 |
|        | 0.04086277489 | 0.04422427692 | 0.04220472602 | 0.04962574627 | 0.06303211090 | 0.11446656903 |
|        | 0.11686393489 | 0.00259879901 | 0.00667756791 |               |               |               |
| XLVII  | 0.09412257251 | 0.09219655547 | 0.10848796444 | 0.08564908434 | 0.08384039869 | 0.07155610443 |
|        | 0.02625637102 | 0.03407034867 | 0.03138523603 | 0.02863832647 | 0.02288122768 | 0.06649535451 |
|        | 0.05785993786 | 0.06649535451 | 0.04435070258 | 0.03720619075 | 0.03548589920 | 0.01944332050 |
|        | 0.04762358458 | 0.03274953874 | 0.06360903925 | 0.06741029272 | 0.01115407823 | 0.01588667818 |
|        | 0.04398860681 | 0.05017257836 | 0.00733437786 | 0.01588667818 | 0.01621070110 | 0.03924534258 |
|        | 0.02438474001 | 0.02015690281 | 0.01776920701 | 0.05785993786 | 0.02198670351 | 0.03955644237 |
|        | 0.03829419658 | 0.02736154413 | 0.03955644237 | 0.04934745006 | 0.05791397813 | 0.07818926078 |
|        | 0.07610908518 | 0.03846941996 | 0.03993325417 | 0.03846941996 |               |               |
| XLVIII | 0.09602693131 | 0.09412257251 | 0.11048059276 | 0.09791101916 | 0.09602693131 | 0.08201282656 |
|        | 0.02758485837 | 0.03548589920 | 0.03274953874 | 0.03001465836 | 0.02438474001 | 0.07610908518 |
|        | 0.06738256334 | 0.07610908518 | 0.05057569639 | 0.04369489660 | 0.04138977000 | 0.02474219995 |
|        | 0.05347577225 | 0.03829419658 | 0.07429004383 | 0.07678251892 | 0.01255088520 | 0.02089978231 |
|        | 0.05203421293 | 0.05791397813 | 0.01206076128 | 0.01393934702 | 0.01405732705 | 0.04668082522 |
|        | 0.03007736932 | 0.02605882362 | 0.01556542275 | 0.06738256334 | 0.02736154413 | 0.04089952103 |

|      |               |               |               |               |               |               |
|------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|      | 0.03968618365 | 0.03311868229 | 0.04089952103 | 0.05785993786 | 0.06649535451 | 0.09107349152 |
|      | 0.08702992488 | 0.03993325417 | 0.04138977000 | 0.03993325417 | 0.00427305728 |               |
| XLIX | 0.09412257251 | 0.09219655547 | 0.10848796444 | 0.07678251892 | 0.07505685013 | 0.06406280627 |
|      | 0.02275804531 | 0.03407034867 | 0.02758485837 | 0.02863832647 | 0.02288122768 | 0.05957101524 |
|      | 0.05110178273 | 0.05957101524 | 0.04435070258 | 0.03720619075 | 0.02758485837 | 0.01255088520 |
|      | 0.03953291877 | 0.03274953874 | 0.05603801110 | 0.06065213759 | 0.02579136390 | 0.01588667818 |
|      | 0.03836604273 | 0.04469296082 | 0.01405732705 | 0.02324877726 | 0.02441537763 | 0.04494245770 |
|      | 0.02853934959 | 0.02441537763 | 0.02175648849 | 0.05110178273 | 0.02198670351 | 0.03955644237 |
|      | 0.03829419658 | 0.02736154413 | 0.03955644237 | 0.04336513467 | 0.05178210485 | 0.07818926078 |
|      | 0.07610908518 | 0.03407034867 | 0.03548589920 | 0.03407034867 | 0.01253745911 | 0.01776920701 |
| L    | 0.09412257251 | 0.09219655547 | 0.10848796444 | 0.08564908434 | 0.08384039869 | 0.07155610443 |
|      | 0.02275804531 | 0.03407034867 | 0.02758485837 | 0.02863832647 | 0.02288122768 | 0.06649535451 |
|      | 0.05785993786 | 0.06649535451 | 0.04915171488 | 0.04212430092 | 0.03138523603 | 0.01588667818 |
|      | 0.04342450550 | 0.03689398434 | 0.06360903925 | 0.06741029272 | 0.03015903038 | 0.01944332050 |
|      | 0.04398860681 | 0.05017257836 | 0.01776920701 | 0.01944332050 | 0.02015690281 | 0.05125013679 |
|      | 0.03304571530 | 0.02903440249 | 0.01776920701 | 0.05785993786 | 0.02587829024 | 0.03955644237 |
|      | 0.03829419658 | 0.03160389002 | 0.03955644237 | 0.04934745006 | 0.05791397813 | 0.08898986353 |
|      | 0.08519016428 | 0.03407034867 | 0.03548589920 | 0.03407034867 | 0.01621070110 | 0.01405732705 |
|      | 0.00285867891 |               |               |               |               |               |
| LI   | 0.10647070864 | 0.10442850333 | 0.12399413413 | 0.07678251892 | 0.07505685013 | 0.06406280627 |
|      | 0.02625637102 | 0.03407034867 | 0.03138523603 | 0.02863832647 | 0.02288122768 | 0.05957101524 |
|      | 0.05110178273 | 0.05957101524 | 0.04435070258 | 0.03720619075 | 0.02758485837 | 0.01255088520 |
|      | 0.03953291877 | 0.03274953874 | 0.05603801110 | 0.06065213759 | 0.02174397753 | 0.01588667818 |
|      | 0.03836604273 | 0.04469296082 | 0.01405732705 | 0.02324877726 | 0.02441537763 | 0.04494245770 |
|      | 0.02853934959 | 0.02441537763 | 0.02175648849 | 0.05110178273 | 0.02198670351 | 0.03955644237 |
|      | 0.03829419658 | 0.02736154413 | 0.03955644237 | 0.04336513467 | 0.05178210485 | 0.07818926078 |
|      | 0.07610908518 | 0.03407034867 | 0.03548589920 | 0.03407034867 | 0.01253745911 | 0.01405732705 |
|      | 0.00285867891 | 0.00588554928 |               |               |               |               |
| LII  | 0.10488116820 | 0.10324947952 | 0.10650128862 | 0.09681021092 | 0.09528958815 | 0.09222217228 |
|      | 0.03843626928 | 0.04254206915 | 0.04385028434 | 0.03717563837 | 0.03563504976 | 0.06947043535 |
|      | 0.06417347128 | 0.07840260833 | 0.05194420680 | 0.05076260972 | 0.04385028434 | 0.04974848105 |
|      | 0.05829464130 | 0.02849786809 | 0.06962624808 | 0.07996299676 | 0.04855932071 | 0.04974848105 |
|      | 0.06168191643 | 0.06361159596 | 0.02913089804 | 0.04564781789 | 0.03978629990 | 0.05415595599 |
|      | 0.04114678713 | 0.03978629990 | 0.03685099901 | 0.06417347128 | 0.04075722388 | 0.04773816837 |
|      | 0.04645631481 | 0.04588511582 | 0.03852039822 | 0.05633703997 | 0.07060454121 | 0.10296610637 |

|      |               |               |               |               |               |               |
|------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|      | 0.09565329933 | 0.04189047820 | 0.04332691693 | 0.04189047820 | 0.02785727535 | 0.03284424416 |
|      | 0.03548953259 | 0.03978629990 | 0.03548953259 |               |               |               |
| LIII | 0.10488116820 | 0.10324947952 | 0.10650128862 | 0.09681021092 | 0.09528958815 | 0.09222217228 |
|      | 0.04524938371 | 0.04935518358 | 0.05056393724 | 0.04409120564 | 0.04224988669 | 0.07840260833 |
|      | 0.07059085039 | 0.07840260833 | 0.05875732122 | 0.05727722185 | 0.05056393724 | 0.04974848105 |
|      | 0.05829464130 | 0.03348270498 | 0.07614086021 | 0.07996299676 | 0.04855932071 | 0.04974848105 |
|      | 0.06168191643 | 0.06361159596 | 0.03524024990 | 0.04564781789 | 0.04599037039 | 0.06008429002 |
|      | 0.04766139926 | 0.04599037039 | 0.04296035087 | 0.07059085039 | 0.04075722388 | 0.04773816837 |
|      | 0.04645631481 | 0.04588511582 | 0.03852039822 | 0.06285165210 | 0.07060454121 | 0.10296610637 |
|      | 0.09565329933 | 0.04702301397 | 0.04838452517 | 0.04702301397 | 0.03406134585 | 0.03895359602 |
|      | 0.04169360309 | 0.04599037039 | 0.04169360309 | 0.00258498578 |               |               |
| LIV  | 0.13012144128 | 0.12855627254 | 0.14634217772 | 0.11008404468 | 0.10874835413 | 0.10607019591 |
|      | 0.11889259457 | 0.11889259457 | 0.12027361726 | 0.11750889831 | 0.11556926276 | 0.12861415986 |
|      | 0.13012144128 | 0.12861415986 | 0.10950821982 | 0.10741013730 | 0.11078423350 | 0.10474572944 |
|      | 0.10874835413 | 0.11205963427 | 0.14292377721 | 0.13012144128 | 0.09466475777 | 0.10474572944 |
|      | 0.11177600742 | 0.11365472182 | 0.10673218968 | 0.11492945835 | 0.11516753526 | 0.13183576706 |
|      | 0.10741013730 | 0.10532907786 | 0.11667344886 | 0.13012144128 | 0.10045477676 | 0.11526741362 |
|      | 0.11333363872 | 0.10170279604 | 0.11526741362 | 0.11701619019 | 0.11516753526 | 0.12716140621 |
|      | 0.11817187342 | 0.10950821982 | 0.12027361726 | 0.10950821982 | 0.09692715217 | 0.10673218968 |
|      | 0.09692715217 | 0.10532907786 | 0.09692715217 | 0.11161552033 | 0.11161552033 |               |



# Appendix D

## Sequence similarity:

### D1 *C. helchei*

| Sequences producing significant alignments: |                            |                             | Score  | E     |
|---|----------------------------|-----------------------------|--------|-------|
|   |                            |                             | (bits) | Value |
| ref NC_001276.1                             | Crassostrea gigas          | mitochondrion, complete ... | 391    | e-106 |
| gb AF177226.1 AF177226                      | Crassostrea gigas          | mitochondrial DNA, ...      | 391    | e-106 |
| gb AF152568.1 AF152568                      | Crassostrea sikamea        | cytochrome oxida...         | 363    | 6e-98 |
| gb AF152569.1 AF152569                      | Crassostrea ariakensis     | cytochrome ox...            | 359    | 1e-96 |
| gb AF152567.1 AF152567                      | Crassostrea angulata       | cytochrome oxid...          | 355    | 2e-95 |
| gb AF152565.1 AF152565                      | Crassostrea gigas          | cytochrome oxidase...       | 339    | 9e-91 |
| dbj AB033687.1 AB033687                     | Crassostrea gigas          | mitochondrial col...        | 230    | 6e-58 |
| gb AF152566.1 AF152566                      | Crassostrea virginica      | cytochrome oxi...           | 94     | 9e-17 |
| gb AF112288.1 AF112288                      | Ostrea aupouria            | cytochrome oxidase s...     | 86     | 2e-14 |
| gb AF112285.1 AF112285                      | Ostrea chilensis           | from Foveaux Strait...      | 86     | 2e-14 |
| gb AF112289.1 AF112289                      | Ostrea chilensis           | from Moturekareka I...      | 80     | 1e-12 |
| gb AF112287.1 AF112287                      | Ostrea angasi              | cytochrome oxidase sub...   | 70     | 1e-09 |
| gb AF112286.1 AF112286                      | Ostrea chilensis           | from Quempillen cyt...      | 64     | 8e-08 |
| gb AF049518.1 AF049518                      | Leptodea fragilis          | USA: Cahaba River, ...      | 54     | 8e-05 |
| gb AF049508.1 AF049508                      | Potamilus purpuratus       | USA: Cahaba Riv...          | 54     | 8e-05 |
| gb AF049507.1 AF049507                      | Potamilus purpuratus       | USA: Cahaba Riv...          | 54     | 8e-05 |
| gb AF125422.1 AF125422                      | Lebbeus carinatus          | isolate Shrimp lCP...       | 52     | 3e-04 |
| gb AF125421.1 AF125421                      | Lebbeus carinatus          | isolate Shrimp lCP...       | 52     | 3e-04 |
| gb AF156502.1 AF156502                      | Alasmidonta marginata      | UMMZ 265695 cy...           | 50     | 0.001 |
| gb AF080672.1 AF080672                      | Tegula felipensis          | cytochrome oxidase...       | 50     | 0.001 |
| gb AF080671.1 AF080671                      | Tegula mariana             | cytochrome oxidase su...    | 50     | 0.001 |
| dbj AB026512.1 AB026512                     | Ecnomiosa sp.              | Ecn1 mitochondrial CO...    | 50     | 0.001 |
| gb AF156501.1 AF156501                      | Unio caffer                | UMMZ 265692 cytochrome c... | 48     | 0.005 |
| gb AF156499.1 AF156499                      | Unio pictorum              | cytochrome c oxidase s...   | 48     | 0.005 |
| gb AF080660.1 AF080660                      | Tegula funebris            | cytochrome oxidase...       | 48     | 0.005 |
| gb AF156514.1 AF156514                      | Ptychobranthus fasciolaris | UMMZ 2657...                | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF156500.1 AF156500                      | Unio caffer                | UMMZ 265692 cytochrome c... | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF080674.1 AF080674                      | Tegula fasciata            | cytochrome oxidase s...     | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF049519.1 AF049519                      | Leptodea fragilis          | USA: Elk River, AL...       | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF049511.1 AF049511                      | Potamilus alatus           | USA: Clinch River, ...      | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF049510.1 AF049510                      | Potamilus alatus           | USA: Elk River, AL, ...     | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF049509.1 AF049509                      | Potamilus purpuratus       | coloradoensis U...          | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF049502.1 AF049502                      | Potamilus inflatus         | USA: Black Warri...         | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF049501.1 AF049501                      | Potamilus inflatus         | USA: Black Warri...         | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF049500.1 AF049500                      | Potamilus inflatus         | USA: Black Warri...         | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF049499.1 AF049499                      | Potamilus inflatus         | USA: Black Warri...         | 46     | 0.019 |
| dbj AB026501.1 AB026501                     | Laqueus rubellus           | mitochondrial COI ...       | 46     | 0.019 |
| gb AF236070.1 AF236070                      | Clithon spinosus           | cytochrome oxidase ...      | 44     | 0.075 |
| gb AF242839.1 AF242839                      | Neocalanus plumchrus       | cytochrome oxid...          | 44     | 0.075 |
| gb AF093839.1 AF093839                      | Strophitus undulatus       | cytochrome c ox...          | 44     | 0.075 |
| gb AF156511.1 AF156511                      | Quadrula quadrula          | UMMZ 265699 cytoch...       | 44     | 0.075 |
| gb AF000063.1 AF000063                      | Sepia opipara              | cytochrome c oxidase s...   | 44     | 0.075 |
| gb AF080663.1 AF080663                      | Tegula atra                | cytochrome oxidase subun... | 44     | 0.075 |
| gb U32210.1 CPU32210                        | Cucumaria pallida          | cytochrome oxidase 1...     | 44     | 0.075 |

**D2C *iechlei***

| Sequences producing significant alignments: |   |     | Score  | E     |
|---|---|-----|--------|-------|
|   |   |     | (bits) | Value |
| ref NC_001276.1                             | Crassostrea gigas mitochondrion, complete ... | 303 | 5e-80  |       |
| gb AF177226.1 AF177226                      | Crassostrea gigas mitochondrial DNA,...       | 303 | 5e-80  |       |
| dbj AB033687.1 AB033687                     | Crassostrea gigas mitochondrial col...        | 299 | 8e-79  |       |
| gb AF152569.1 AF152569                      | Crassostrea ariakensis cytochrome ox...       | 262 | 2e-67  |       |
| gb AF152567.1 AF152567                      | Crassostrea angulata cytochrome oxid...       | 258 | 3e-66  |       |
| gb AF152565.1 AF152565                      | Crassostrea gigas cytochrome oxidase...       | 252 | 2e-64  |       |
| gb AF152568.1 AF152568                      | Crassostrea sikamea cytochrome oxida...       | 222 | 2e-55  |       |
| gb AF112288.1 AF112288                      | Ostrea aoupouria cytochrome oxidase s...      | 117 | 7e-24  |       |
| gb AF244292.1 AF244292                      | Dysdera arabisenen cytochrome c oxid...       | 115 | 3e-23  |       |
| gb AF244287.1 AF244287                      | Dysdera bandamae cytochrome c oxidas...       | 101 | 4e-19  |       |
| gb AF244291.1 AF244291                      | Dysdera arabisenen cytochrome c oxid...       | 100 | 2e-18  |       |
| gb AF244320.1 AF244320                      | Dysdera propinqua cytochrome c oxida...       | 96  | 2e-17  |       |
| gb AF244272.1 AF244272                      | Dysdera enghoffi cytochrome c oxidas...       | 96  | 2e-17  |       |
| gb AF244271.1 AF244271                      | Dysdera enghoffi cytochrome c oxidas...       | 96  | 2e-17  |       |
| gb AF244321.1 AF244321                      | Dysdera propinqua cytochrome c oxida...       | 94  | 1e-16  |       |
| gb AF244285.1 AF244285                      | Dysdera unguimmanis cytochrome c oxi...       | 94  | 1e-16  |       |
| gb AF244274.1 AF244274                      | Dysdera rugichelis cytochrome c oxid...       | 94  | 1e-16  |       |
| dbj D89277.2 D89277                         | Turbo cornutus mitochondrial COI gene f...    | 92  | 4e-16  |       |
| ref NC_001878.1                             | Florometra serratissima mitochondrion, com... | 90  | 1e-15  |       |
| gb AF049132.1 AF049132                      | Florometra serratissima mitochondrio...       | 90  | 1e-15  |       |
| gb AF244319.1 AF244319                      | Dysdera propinqua cytochrome c oxida...       | 88  | 6e-15  |       |
| gb AF170860.1 AF170860                      | Coenonympha tullia cytochrome c oxid...       | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF244317.1 AF244317                      | Dysdera liostethus cytochrome c oxid...       | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF037993.1 AF037993                      | Undaria pinnatifida cytochrome C oxi...       | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF244283.1 AF244283                      | Dysdera guayota cytochrome c oxidase...       | 84  | 9e-14  |       |
| gb AF244235.1 AF244235                      | Harpactocrates radulifer cytochrome ...       | 84  | 9e-14  |       |
| gb U08902.1 TPU08902                        | Trichoniscus pusillus pusillus clone V...     | 84  | 9e-14  |       |
| gb AF244288.1 AF244288                      | Dysdera tilosensis cytochrome c oxid...       | 82  | 4e-13  |       |
| gb AF244282.1 AF244282                      | Dysdera chioensis cytochrome c oxida...       | 82  | 4e-13  |       |
| gb AF244281.1 AF244281                      | Dysdera chioensis cytochrome c oxida...       | 82  | 4e-13  |       |
| gb AF244290.1 AF244290                      | Dysdera yguanirae cytochrome c oxida...       | 80  | 1e-12  |       |
| gi 9799562                                  | Unknown                                       | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| gi 9799487                                  | Unknown                                       | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| gb AF170875.1 AF170875                      | Battus philenor cytochrome c oxidase...       | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| ref NC_001322.1                             | Drosophila yakuba mitochondrion, complete ... | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| gb AF244277.1 AF244277                      | Dysdera gibbifera cytochrome c oxida...       | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| gb AF077918.1 AF077918                      | Bombus sichelii cytochrome oxidase I...       | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| gb AF103954.1 AF103954                      | Lasioglossum erythrurum cytochrome o...       | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| gb AF150927.1 AF150927                      | Paraclemensia acerifoliella cytochro...       | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| gb AF013736.1 AF013736                      | Montastrea cavernosa cytochrome oxid...       | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| emb AJ236958.1 CRE236958                    | Calathus rectus mitochondrial tRNA...         | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| emb AJ236965.1 CPI236965                    | Calathus pilosipennis mitochondria...         | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| emb AJ236964.1 CPI236964                    | Calathus pilosipennis mitochondria...         | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| emb X03240.1 MIDYRRN                        | Drosophila yakuba mitochondrial DNA mo...     | 78  | 6e-12  |       |
| gb AF066990.1 AF066990                      | Bombus nevadensis cytochrome oxidase...       | 74  | 9e-11  |       |
| gb AF112287.1 AF112287                      | Ostrea angasi cytochrome oxidase sub...       | 74  | 9e-11  |       |
| gb AF137511.1 AF137511                      | Diastylis bispinosa cytochrome oxida...       | 74  | 9e-11  |       |
| gb AF170873.1 AF170873                      | Iphiclidides podalirius cytochrome c o...     | 72  | 3e-10  |       |

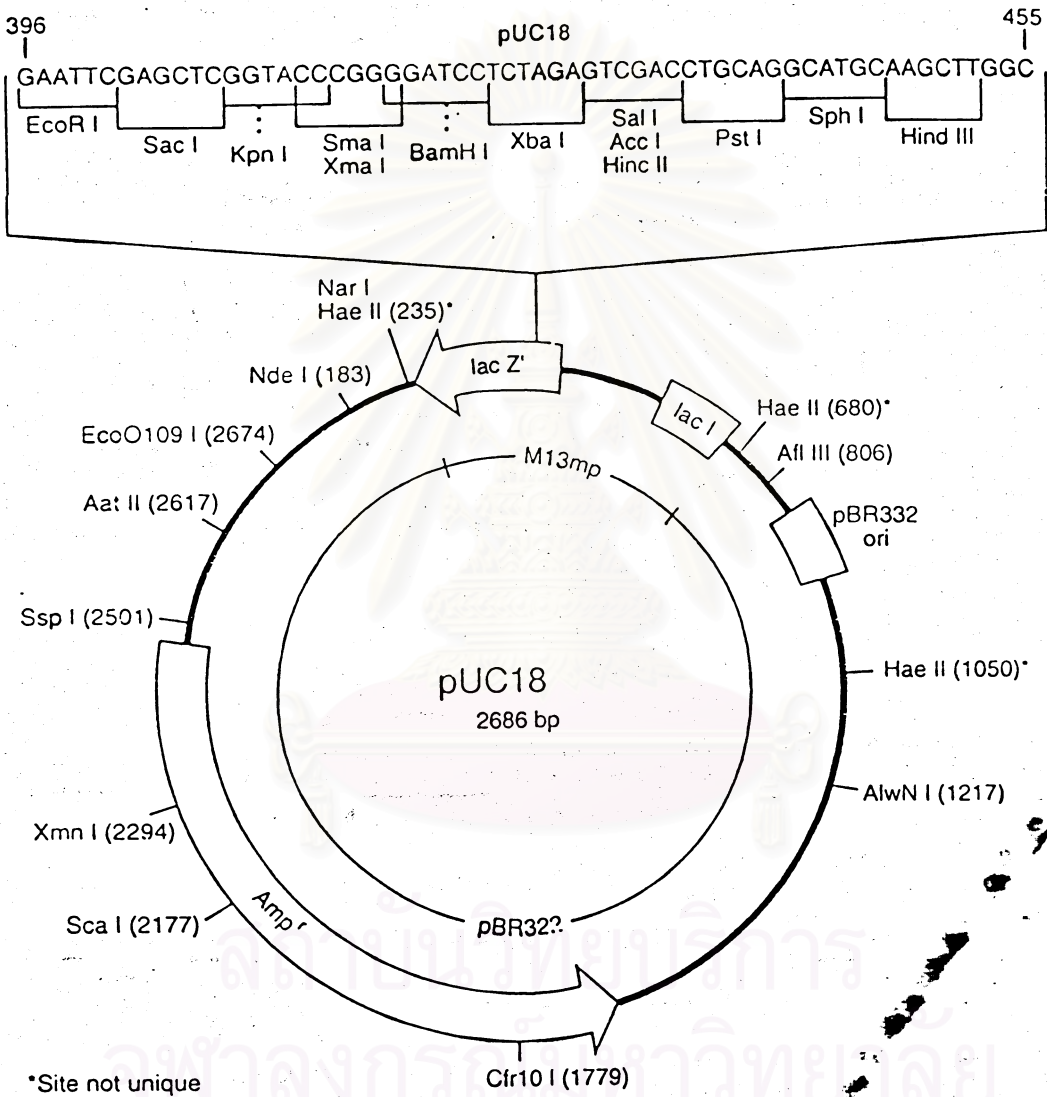
**D3S *aculata***

| Sequences producing significant alignments: |   |     | Score  | E     |
|---|---|-----|--------|-------|
|   |   |     | (bits) | Value |
| gb AF112287.1 AF112287                      | Ostrea angasi cytochrome oxidase sub...         | 121 | 4e-25  |       |
| ref NC_001276.1                             | Crassostrea gigas mitochondrion, complete ...   | 109 | 2e-21  |       |
| gb AF177226.1 AF177226                      | Crassostrea gigas mitochondrial DNA,...         | 109 | 2e-21  |       |
| gb AF112288.1 AF112288                      | Ostrea aoupouria cytochrome oxidase s...        | 109 | 2e-21  |       |
| dbj AB033687.1 AB033687                     | Crassostrea gigas mitochondrial col...          | 109 | 2e-21  |       |
| gb AF276827.1 AF276827                      | Phytomyza flavicornis cytochrome oxi...         | 101 | 4e-19  |       |
| gb AF250945.1 AF250945                      | Apis cerana cytochrome oxidase subun...         | 101 | 4e-19  |       |
| gb AF143845.1 AF143845                      | Bombus sp. 'western Pennsylvania iso...         | 101 | 4e-19  |       |
| dbj AB020223.1 AB020223                     | Ditylum brightwelli mitochondrial c...          | 98  | 6e-18  |       |
| gb AF200828.1                               | Drosophila melanogaster isolate Oregon R mit... | 96  | 3e-17  |       |
| gb U37541.1 DMU37541                        | Drosophila melanogaster complete mitoc...       | 96  | 3e-17  |       |
| gb J01404.1 DROMTM1                         | Drosophila melanogaster tRNA-Trp, tRNA-...      | 96  | 3e-17  |       |
| ref NC_001709.1                             | Drosophila melanogaster mitochondrion, com...   | 96  | 3e-17  |       |
| gb AF129322.1 AF129322                      | Helebops docimus cytochrome c oxidas...         | 96  | 3e-17  |       |
| gb M57910.1 DROMTTGNC                       | Drosophila melanogaster mitochondrial...        | 96  | 3e-17  |       |
| gb AF170859.1 AF170859                      | Hylephila phyleus cytochrome c oxida...         | 94  | 1e-16  |       |
| gb AF244274.1 AF244274                      | Dysdera rugichelis cytochrome c oxid...         | 94  | 1e-16  |       |
| gb AF044022.1 AF044022                      | Eurytides marcellus cytochrome oxida...         | 94  | 1e-16  |       |
| gb AF077771.1 AF077771                      | Macrosiphum sp. 'Burnaby, B.C. Canad...         | 94  | 1e-16  |       |
| dbj AB020228.1 AB020228                     | Thalassionema nitzschioides mitoch...           | 94  | 1e-16  |       |
| gb AF180083.1 AF180083                      | Panorpa similis cytochrome oxidase I...         | 92  | 4e-16  |       |
| gb AF170873.1 AF170873                      | Iphiclidides podalirius cytochrome c o...       | 90  | 2e-15  |       |
| gb AF222718.1 AF222718                      | Chrysodidymus synuroideus mitochondr...         | 90  | 2e-15  |       |
| ref NC_001878.1                             | Florometra serratissima mitochondrion, com...   | 90  | 2e-15  |       |
| gb AF049132.1 AF049132                      | Florometra serratissima mitochondrio...         | 90  | 2e-15  |       |
| gb AF132831.1 AF132831                      | Dermaecentor variabilis cytochrome c ...        | 88  | 6e-15  |       |
| gb AF244264.1 AF244264                      | Dysdera nesiotes cytochrome c oxidas...         | 88  | 6e-15  |       |
| gb AF244243.1 AF244243                      | Dysdera lancerotensis cytochrome c o...         | 88  | 6e-15  |       |
| gb AF077770.1 AF077770                      | Macrosiphum creeli cytochrome oxidas...         | 88  | 6e-15  |       |
| gb AF276866.1 AF276866                      | Phytomyza opacae isolate Pop cytochr...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF276851.1 AF276851                      | Phytomyza nemopanthe cytochrome oxid...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF276846.1 AF276846                      | Phytomyza n. sp. 4 isolate Pam cytoc...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF276838.1 AF276838                      | Phytomyza glabricola isolate PcoE cy...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF276836.1 AF276836                      | Phytomyza glabricola isolate Pgl cyt...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF132827.1 AF132827                      | Boophilus microplus cytochrome c oxi...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF132825.1 AF132825                      | Boophilus annulatus cytochrome c oxi...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF244321.1 AF244321                      | Dysdera propinqua cytochrome c oxida...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF104625.1 AF104625                      | Scathophaga stercoraria cytochrome o...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF178679.1 AF178679                      | Galathealinum brachiosum mitochondri...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF103980.1 AF103980                      | Lasioglossum calceatum cytochrome ox...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF150907.1 AF150907                      | Coptodisca kalmiella cytochrome oxid...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF044004.1 AF044004                      | Papilio cresphontes cytochrome oxida...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF013737.1 AF013737                      | Montastrea annularis cytochrome oxid...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF013736.1 AF013736                      | Montastrea cavernosa cytochrome oxid...         | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb U49023.1 TMU49023                        | Tegeticula maculata extranea cytochrom...       | 86  | 2e-14  |       |
| gb AF244305.1 AF244305                      | Dysdera ratonensis cytochrome c oxid...         | 84  | 1e-13  |       |
| gb AF244304.1 AF244304                      | Dysdera ratonensis cytochrome c oxid...         | 84  | 1e-13  |       |
| gb AF244292.1 AF244292                      | Dysdera arabisenen cytochrome c oxid...         | 84  | 1e-13  |       |

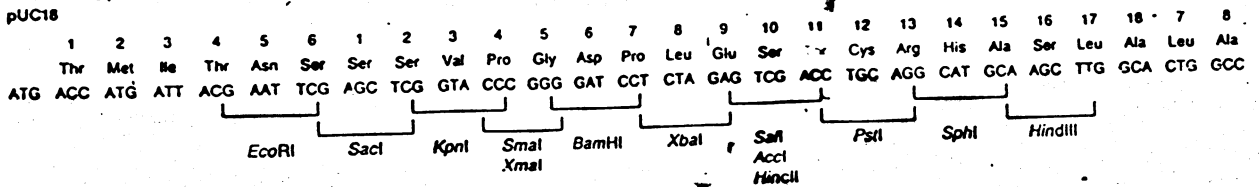
## Appendix E

### Restriction mapping of plasmid pUC18 (E.1) and pGEM<sup>R</sup>-T easy vector (E.2)

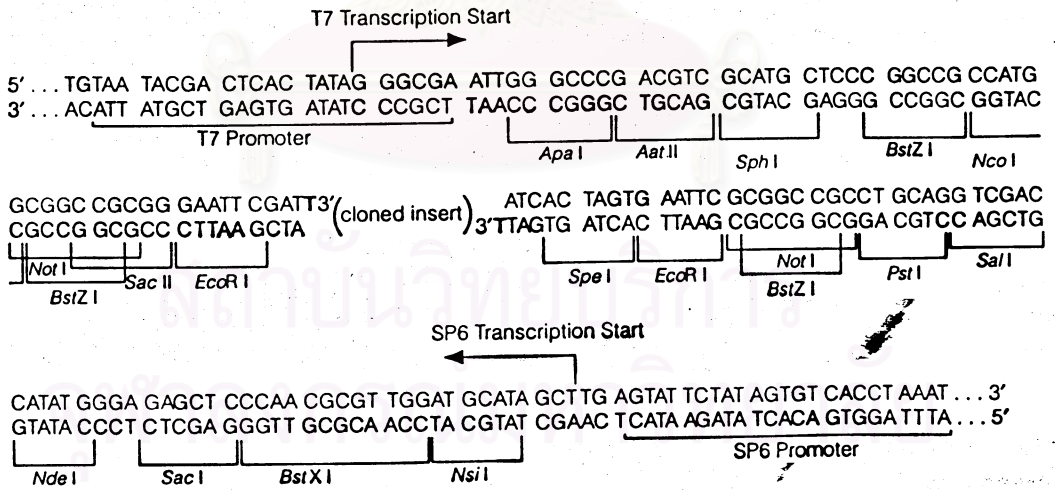
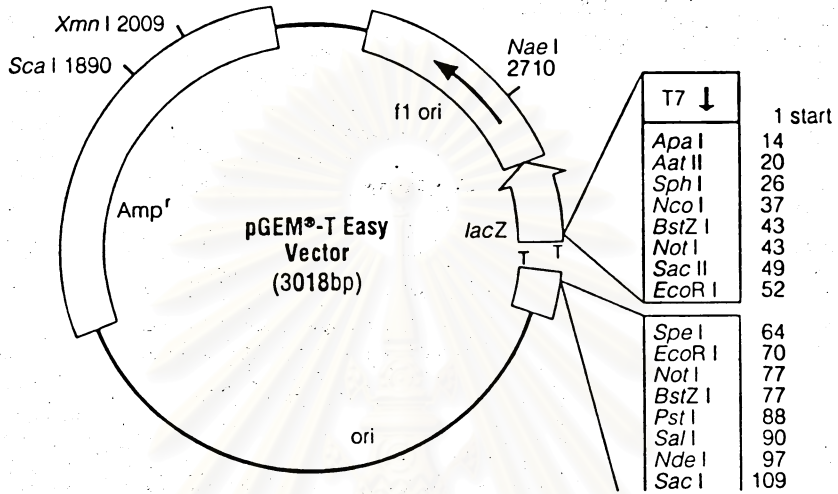
#### E.1 pUC18



#### Polycloning Sites pUC18



E.2 pGEM<sup>R</sup>-T easy vector



## **BIOGRAPHY**

Miss Neerawan Khamnantong was born on July 23, 1975 in Ubonratchathani, Thailand. She graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science in Biochemistry from Chulalongkorn University in 1997. She has studied for a degree of Master of Science at the program of Biotechnology, Chulalongkorn University since 1998.



สถาบันวิทยบริการ  
จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย